Contributions to the Language, Geography, and Ethnology of the Dutch East Indies

Published by the **Royal Institute for the Language, Geography, and Ethnology of the Dutch East Indies**.

The Hague, **Martinus Nijhoff**, **1907**.

Diplomatic Corpus of the Dutch East Indies

A collection of political contracts and treaties concluded by the Dutch in the East, as well as letters of privilege granted to them, etc.

Edited and annotated by **Mr. J. v. Heeres**, Professor at **Leiden University**.

Volume I (1596–1650)

Table of Contents

- **First Expeditions (1594–1598)**
  - I. Bantam: July 1596 – October 1596 (pp. 1–12)
- **Old Company (1598–1600)**
  - 1. Bantam: March 18, 1599 (p. 12)
  - 1. Ambon: September 1600 (p. 14)
- **First Dutch East India Company (1599–1600)**
  - 1. Atjeh: December 1600 (p. 18)
- **East India Company (1600–1602)**
  - V. Banda: May 1602 (p. 19)
- **United East India Company (VOC) (1602–1800)**
  - 1. Bantam: 1608 (p. 20)
  - 1. Coast of Malabar: November 11, 1604 (pp. 20–31)
  - 1. Ambon: February 1605 (pp. 31–38)
  - 1. Banda: July 18, 1605 (p. 38)
  - X. Jobor: May 17, 1606 (p. 38)
  - 1. Coromandel Coast: August 1608 (p. 47)
  - 1. Jobor: September 28, 1606 (p. 47)
  - 1. Atjeh: January 17, 1607 (p. 48)
  - 1. Moluccas: May 26, 1607 (p. 48)

- 1. Coast of Malabar: October 18, 1608 (p. 49)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: November 9, 1608 (p. 50)
- 1. Bantam: February 1609 (p. 54)
- 1. Ambon: March 26, 1609 (p. 54)
- 1. Moluccas: July 1609 (p. 61)
- 1. Ambon: August 1609 (p. 65)
- 1. Banda: 1609 (p. 65)
- 1. Borneo (West Coast): October 1609 (p. 78)
- 1. Moluccas: December 10, 1609 (p. 75)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: March 1610 (pp. 78–81)
- 1. Ceylon: April 18, 1610 (p. 81)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: April 24, 1610 (p. 81)
- 1. Coast of Malabar: 1610 (pp. 84–86)
- 1. Jakarta: January 1611 (p. 85)
- 1. Moluccas: March 1611 (p. 95)
- 1. Japan: August 1611 (p. 94)
- 1. Ceylon: May 1612 (p. 95)
- 1. Moluccas: December 1612 (pp. 99–100)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: December 12, 1612 (pp. 100–104)
- 1. Buton: January 1613 (p. 104)
- 1. Moluccas: January 1613 (pp. 108–110)
- 1. Moluccas: March 1613 (pp. 110–112)
- 1. Moluccas: August 1613 (pp. 112–115)
- 1. Buton: 1613 (pp. 115–117)
- 1. Jakarta: December 21, 1614 (pp. 117–118)
- 1. Solor-Timor Group: March 1615 (pp. 119–121)
- 1. Banda: May 8, 1616 (pp. 122–124)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: August 1616 (pp. 124–125)
- 1. Jakarta: October 8, 1616 (pp. 124–125)
- 1. Ambon: November 18, 1616 (pp. 125–127)
- 1. Banda: April 1617 (pp. 127–130)
- 1. Ambon: May 16, 1617 (p. 132)
- 1. Japan: September 1617 (p. 133)
- 1. Banda: June 25, 1618 (pp. 133–135)
- 1. Ambon: July 1618 (pp. 135–138)
- L. Solor-Timor Group: September 1618 (pp. 138–142)
- 1. Ambon: November 19, 20 and December 28, 1618 (pp. 142–145)
- 1. Jakarta: January 19, 1619 (pp. 145–147)
- 1. Jakarta: February 1619 (pp. 147–149)
- 1. Bantam: 1619 (pp. 149–151)
- 1. Bantam: March 1619 (pp. 151–153)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: July 25, 1619 (pp. 154–155)
- 1. Ambon: July 1620 (pp. 155–156)
- 1. Jambi: 1620 (p. 158)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: August 28, 1620 (pp. 158–160)
- 1. Banda: March 1621 (pp. 160–161)
- 1. Banda: May 1621 (p. 170)
- 1. Ambon: June 1621 (pp. 170–172)
- 1. Japan: 1621 (pp. 172–174)
- 1. Jambi: October 25, 1621 (pp. 174–176)
- 1. Ambon: February 15, 1622 (pp. 175–177)

- 1. Ambon: January 14, 1622 (pp. 177–179)
- 1. Banda: May 28, 1622 (pp. 179–182)
- 1. Banda: June 3, 1622 (pp. 182–183)
- 1. Persia: November 21, 1622 (pp. 188–191)
- 1. Solor-Timor Group: January 22, 1624 (pp. 192–193)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: August 19, 1624 (pp. 193–195)
- 1. China: August 1624 (pp. 195–197)
- 1. Moluccas: November 12, 1624 (pp. 198–200)
- 1. Banda: December 23, 1624 (pp. 200–203)
- 1. Moluccas: June 17, 1625 (pp. 203–205)
- 1. Coast of Malabar: January 8, 1626 (pp. 205–208)
- 1. Ambon: July 1626 (pp. 209–210)
- 1. Moluccas: December 1626 (pp. 211–213)
- 1. Japan: 1627 (pp. 213–214)
- 1. China-Formosa: October 1628 (pp. 214–217)
- 1. Ambon: October 22, 1628 (pp. 217–225)
- 1. Moluccas-Ambon: August 1628 (pp. 225–229)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: November 1, 1629 (pp. 230–231)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: December 11, 1629 (pp. 231–234)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: February 1630 (pp. 234–235)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: 1630 (pp. 235–237)
- 1. Formosa-China: February 19, 1630 (pp. 237–239)
- 1. Moluccas-Ambon: March 1630 (pp. 239–241)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: August 21, 1630 (pp. 241–243)
- 1. Formosa-China: December 1630 (pp. 243–245)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: 1630 (pp. 245–246)
- 1. Persia: February 1631 (pp. 248–250)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: 1631 (pp. 250–251)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: 1631 (pp. 251–252)
- 1. Ambon: November 1632 (p. 262)
- 1. Persia: November–December 1632 (pp. 254–256)
- 1. Saint Helena: April 15, 1633 (pp. 256–257)
- 1. Ambon: June 17, 1633 (pp. 258–261)
- 1. Persia: August–September 1633 (pp. 261–262)
- C. Ambon: May 1634 (pp. 262–268)
- 1. Bengal: 1634 (pp. 268–267)
- 1. Bengal: August 1635 (pp. 268–269)
- 1. Banjarmasin: September 1635 (pp. 270–271)
- 1. Formosa: December 1635 (pp. 272–275)
- 1. Formosa: February 1636 (pp. 275–278)
- 1. Burel: 1636 (pp. 278–279)
- 1. Persia: February–March 1636 (pp. 280–281)
- 1. Bengal: September 16, 1636 (pp. 280–281)
- 1. Bengal: 1636 (pp. 282–284)
- 1. Siam: September 1638 (pp. 284–285)
- 1. Bengal: October–November 1636 (pp. 285–289)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: November 27, 1636 (pp. 289–290)
- 1. Jambi: December 1638 (pp. 291–294)
- 1. Yogyakarta-Bijapur: March 1637 (pp. 294–297)
- 1. Ambon: June 1637 (pp. 297–303)
- 1. Mataram: June 28, 1637 (pp. 303–306)
- 1. Banda: December 1637 (pp. 306–308)

- 1. Ceylon: May 1638 (pp. 308–316)
- 1. Moluccas-Ambon: July 20, 1638 (pp. 316–324)
- 1. Bengal: July 17, 1638 (pp. 325–332)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: November–December 1639 (pp. 332–335)
- 1. Ambon: May 16, 1640 (pp. 335–336)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: October 1640 (pp. 337–338)
- 1. Japan: November 1640 (pp. 338–339)
- 1. Bengal: January 1641 (pp. 339–342)
- 1. Goa: March 28, 1641 (pp. 342–343)
- 1. Japan: May 11, 1641 (p. 344)
- 1. Atjeh-Sumatra West Coast: 1641 (pp. 345–347)
- 1. Palembang: June 1641 (pp. 347–348)
- 1. Malacca: August 15, 1641 (pp. 349–358)
- 1. Japan: August 1641 (pp. 356–358)
- 1. Yogyakarta-Bijapur: December 1641 (pp. 358–360)
- 1. Mauritius-Madagascar: March 8, 1642 (pp. 360–362)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: April 13, 1642 (p. 363)
- 1. Malacca: July 11, 1642 (pp. 364–366)
- 1. Ambon: August 20, 1642 (pp. 366–368)
- 1. Formosa: 1642 (pp. 368–370)
- 1. Persia: October 1642 (pp. 370–380)
- 1. Palembang: October 20, 1642 (pp. 380–386)
- 1. Formosa: 1642 (pp. 386–388)
- 1. Surat: November–December 1642 (pp. 388–390)
- 1. Bengal: November 1642 (pp. 390–391)
- 1. Coast of Malabar: March 1643 (pp. 392–394)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: March 17, 1643 (pp. 394–400)
- 1. Malacca: March 18, 1643 (pp. 400–408)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: April 1643 (pp. 408–405)
- 1. Coast of Malabar: May 12, 1643 (pp. 405–407)
- 1. Jambi: July 1643 (pp. 407–412)
- 1. Krakatau: August 1643 (pp. 412–414)
- 1. Malacca: October 1643 (pp. 414–417)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: November 1643 (pp. 417–419)
- 1. Japan: December 1643 (pp. 419–422)
- 1. Moluccas-Ambon: April 1644 (pp. 422–424)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: June–July 1644 (pp. 424–428)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: September 18, 1644 (pp. 428–429)
- 1. Goa-Ceylon: November 10, 1644 (pp. 429–437)
- 1. Malacca: January 1645 (pp. 437–439)
- 1. Formosa: January 1645 (pp. 439–441)
- 1. Ceylon: January 10, 1645 (pp. 441–447)
- 1. Ceylon: March–May 1645 (pp. 447–451)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: March 19–20, 1645 (pp. 452–455)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: June 1645 (pp. 455–457)
- 1. Bantam: September 19, 1645 (pp. 457–458)
- 1. Ceylon: 1645 (pp. 458–480)
- 1. Solor-Timor Group: January 22, 1646 (pp. 480–483)
- 1. Banda: February 1646 (pp. 483–489)
- 1. Solor-Timor Group: February 22, 1646 (pp. 489–471)
- 1. Coromandel Coast: March–May 1646 (pp. 472–474)

    - 1. Banda: May 1646 (pp. 475–481)
    - 1. Malacca: September 17, 1646 (pp. 481–483)
    - 1. Mataram: 1646 (pp. 483–485)
    - 1. Coromandel Coast: December 1646–January 1647 (pp. 486–489)
    - 1. Persia: March 1647 (pp. 489–500)
    - 1. Coromandel Coast: September 19, 1647 (pp. 501–505)
    - 1. Bengal: February 10, 1648 (pp. 505–506)
    - 1. Moluccas: May 1648 (pp. 507–508)
    - 1. Coromandel Coast-Ceylon: February 12–18, 1649 (pp. 508–514)
    - 1. Coromandel Coast: April 27, 1649 (p. 514)
    - 1. Ceylon: August 1649 (pp. 515–519)
    - 1. Surat: September 19, 1649 (pp. 520–528)
    - 1. Atjeh-Sumatra West Coast: November 1649 (pp. 528–532)
    - 1. Coromandel Coast: December 1649 (pp. 532–538)
    - 1. Ambon: August 1650 (pp. 538–537)
    - 1. Malacca-Atjeh: August 15, 1650 (pp. 538–541)
- **Index of Locations** (pp. 552–558)
- **Index of Personal Names** (pp. 557–567)
- **List of Place-Name Variations** (pp. 568–582)
- **Glossary of Terms and Expressions** (pp. 583–586)

Introduction

In the General State Archives in **The Hague**, there are several folders known as the **Contract Books**, specifically those belonging to the **Amsterdam** and **Middelburg (Zeeland)** chambers of the Company. These archival records form the basis of this publication of political contracts and treaties concluded by the Dutch in the East. For the most part, these documents concern the history of our **East India Company (VOC)** from **1602** onwards, as well as some of its predecessors.

The impulse to produce such a publication was not first felt by me, but the immense utility of making these East Indian contracts available became clear. The oldest agreement concluded by the Dutch in the East, signed in **Bantam** on **July 14, 1596**, is included here.

In **1848**, the Minister of Colonies, **Baud**, noted that there was still a volume in the General State Archives containing indices or registers of the Contract Books of the Amsterdam Chamber. He sought to establish a precise list of all islands and places that were either directly or indirectly under Dutch authority or political influence. However, he encountered significant

uncertainty regarding the exact borders of the Dutch East Indian territory and which rights were assigned to different parts of that region.

This uncertainty became particularly evident years ago when the **British Indian administration** requested a list of nations in the **East Indian Archipelago** that were under Dutch influence. The Dutch East Indian government was unable to provide a simple answer because the necessary data was missing. **Baud** believed it was unacceptable to remain in such uncertainty and ordered a special investigation of the colonial archives in the Netherlands. This was carried out by a team of experienced officials under the direct supervision of the Ministry.

The investigation extended to the Contract Books and revealed a great deal about our legal rights. However, the Governor-General noted in a letter dated **November 1848** that there were still gaps that could only be filled by further research. The Governor-General excused the long delay in providing the information by stating that much of the data regarding external possessions had been considered of so little importance that it was not worth the effort to archive it properly.

The results of **Baud's** research were eventually presented to the **House of Representatives** on **February 15, 1850**, and to the **House of Lords** regarding overseas possessions. This provided a public account of the relationship between the Dutch East Indian Government and various foreign possessions based on contracts concluded between the early years of the **17th century** and the middle of the **19th century**.

For this, the researcher of our colonial history owes **Baud** a debt of gratitude, as his work added a significant new contribution to the historiography of the era. His goal was practical: to establish our legal titles to the East Indian islands. He required the contracts because they served as the legal basis for our claims.

Similarly, former Minister **Waal** had advocated for a publication of the East Indian contracts. He initially suggested limiting the scope to those agreements that served as "government regulations" for practical administrative use. He viewed the contracts primarily as legal titles. However, he also left room for a broader perspective, noting that he would be glad to see our historical knowledge enriched by a study of an earlier period.

I have underlined the words "studying" and "historical" in that context because **Waal** contrasted his view with that of another scholar—one of our best writers on colonial law—who viewed these agreements primarily as historical material. This scholar sought a "complete" and "annotated collection" covering a wider

timeframe. He argued that these contracts should be seen not only as legal titles but as milestones on the path of the development of our colonial power in the East.

I align myself with this historical perspective. I am aware that **Mr. J. van der Chijs**, the National Archivist, had a similar plan years ago. Despite the clear importance of these contracts—which are among the most vital historical materials for anyone writing the history of the **Dutch East Indies**—a comprehensive publication covering the full geographical extent of our colonial relations in the East has not yet been realized.

This absence was not due to a lack of interest. Since the first attempts to research the Old Colonial archives, such as those by **Mr. van Dijk**, and later by **Mr. Jonge** (1862 et seq.), particular attention has been paid to the agreements made with East Indian princes and peoples. ## INTRODUCTION

Previous historians have approached our colonial history in the East with varying scopes. For instance, while **Mr. Tiele** treated the subject broadly in some works, he limited himself strictly to **Java** in others (specifically around **1810**). Similarly, **Mr. J. van der Chijs** adopted a different focus when writing his dissertation on the Princely States or his work on **Jakarta** (Batavia). In the case of other overseas possessions, Tiele noted that the author of the present work had not treated their raw materials in the same way. Others, such as **D'W Geer** regarding **Ceylon**, **Nachod** regarding **Japan**, and **Groeneveldt** regarding **China**, followed a similar pattern, while many others simply remained silent on the matter.

It is therefore unsurprising that, when examining local history and our relations with various parts of the East, the necessity of publishing the diplomatic records of that period became apparent. These records are often the result of "unconventional diplomatic finesse" and are embodied in the agreements made with indigenous rulers. For a long time, the desire for a comprehensive publication of these treaties—covering the entire duration and extent of Dutch power in the East—has been expressed.

As **Mr. L.F.C. van den Berg** noted: > "A complete exposition of the relationship between the indigenous states and the Government can only be possible through the full publication of the contracts in question, starting with the oldest, accompanied by the necessary historical explanations."

Despite its desirability, such a publication was long delayed. Such a work would have clarified many issues, including the dispute between **Immink** and **Moresco** regarding the judicial organization and indigenous self-governance of the Dutch East

Indies. The utility of publishing these contracts was explicitly highlighted; yet, these plans repeatedly stalled. The reason was a quest for “completeness” that was simply unattainable.

Even some of our finest writers on colonial affairs—such as **De Waal**, **Boudewijnge**, and **Van Aoest**—realized through their own efforts that a truly complete overview was impossible. **Dr. Waal**, who cautioned me, suggested that I would never be able to obtain a truly exhaustive collection of contracts through the **O.I.C.** (Dutch East India Company), and therefore advised me to temper my ambitions. During my tenure at the **Old Colonial Archive**, it became naturally evident that the archive alone was insufficient. While this realization did not make me abandon my plan, it did force me to limit my “passion for completeness.” I will outline these boundaries in further detail.

Another requirement set by **Dr. Waal** as a historian was that any collection must be accompanied by scholarly commentary. To my mind, a mere collection of contracts extracted from archives—raw material without explanation or clarifying notes—would be of little value. However, this presented a significant challenge. Providing clarifying notes using printed works and consulting experts would have been a monumental task; providing a detailed history of every single document would be even more difficult, as such information is rarely found in printed texts and often requires painstaking, time-consuming research within the archives themselves.

This obstacle would have been insurmountable had I not already partially overcome it before beginning the publication. **Dr. P. Tiele**, perhaps the most distinguished practitioner of our colonial history, once sought to produce a history of the Dutch outside of Europe, following the example of his grandfather, **Cornelis Kampen**. To this end, he compiled a vast collection of notes from the **Old Colonial Archive**. While editing the *Boutsbofer* (History of the Dutch in the Malay Archipelago), he did not merely excerpt archive documents regarding Dutch power in the East; he also extracted information from documents relevant to the history of the Dutch in **Asia, Australia, and Africa**. After Tiele’s unfortunate passing, these notes came into my possession. Following his example, I continued making notes whenever excerpting became too time-consuming, ensuring that everything was meticulously recorded. For the purpose of this work, I was able to have extracts made without having to conduct entirely new research. These notes, though originally created for a broader purpose, provide a wealth of source material for the historical explanations of the contracts and agreements.

The foundation of this publication consists of the aforementioned **Contract Books**. The first of these—which is of primary importance to this edition—belongs to the archive of the **Amsterdam Chamber**. This folio manuscript bears the short

inscription *“Contract Boeck Compagnie”* on its first page. The binding has since been renewed, and the original spine title is missing, though the current one reads: *“Treaties with various indigenous Princes and Companies granted by the same since **159 6** to **1662**.”*

The actual content begins with a register spanning several pages, listing all the contracts and special agreements with various kings, princes, and potentates of the East, concluded by the commissioned representatives of the Governor-General of the **Netherlands Chartered East India Company** between **1596** and **1662**. This register, written by the same hand, lists the contracts in the latter section alphabetically, including: - **Amboina** and its former dependencies - **Achin** - **Arracan** - **Bantam** - **Batavia** (on the island) - **Bouton** - **Banda** - **Bengal** - **Casapr** - **Coromandel** - **Cambodia** - **Ceylon** - **Formosa** - **Jambi** - **Mataram** - **Macassar** - **Malacca** - **Moluccas** - **Magellan** - **Mogha** - **Martaban** - **Malabar** - **Madagascar** - **Persia** - **Palembang** - **Quinam** - **Solor** - **Ternate** - **Siam and Pattani** - **Ceylon** - **Surat** - **White Coast** - **Wingurle** - **Goa**

The contracts are arranged chronologically over **780 pages**, with some minor errors. They are all copies, presumably written by the same hand. It appears that the directors of the **VOC** felt the need in the later years of the **17th century** to collect copies of these contracts in one place. While contracts were also included in the letters and reports sent from Batavia to the various Chambers, the **Contract Book** was created for ease of reference, or perhaps because the original **Day-Register** of Castle Batavia had been lost.

The first volume, however, was not only sloppily copied but also highly incomplete. To remedy this significant defect, I again turned to the handwritten materials of **Dr. Tiele**. This scholar had compiled a list of documents already known through printed works, including various previously published contracts. This effort revealed how fragmented the history of the Dutch in the East and West had become. By combining these with the **Amsterdam Contract Books**, I was able to fill many gaps.

Furthermore, I utilized the **Contract Book of the Zeeland Chamber**. This volume is not a continuous whole like the Amsterdam book but consists of several separate collections bound together later. These include: - Contracts with the **Ternate** (1598–1789) - Various privileges obtained by the Company from the Principality of **Tanjungpura** (1598–1778) - Contracts with the King of **Candia** (1649–1686) - Copies of contracts with **Tanjungpura** (1676–1691) - Contracts with **Travancore** and the Kingdom of **Madura** (1638–1789) - A collection of all contracts and privileges with indigenous rulers on the **Coromandel Coast** from **1612** to **1773**.

This Zeeland collection consists of **287 pages**. Additionally, I drew from a massive collection of “Incoming Letters” from the East Indies—a vast series of ledgers in the **Old Colonial Archive** containing letters from Governors-General, General Missives, and reports from administrators of various Dutch possessions. Among these were many contracts, some even in their original form.

Despite these efforts, absolute completeness remained elusive. Achieving it would require a systematic study of nearly the entire **Old Colonial Archive**, which was beyond the scope of this project. I also limited my research to the archives in the Netherlands and did not extend my search to **Batavia**. However, **Moresco** kindly provided me with lists of contracts found in the collections of the **National Archive in Batavia**. These lists, included in the work of **Van der Chijs** (*Librarian of the National Archive in Batavia*, **1882**), confirmed that the effort required for a full search in Batavia would not be proportional to the small number of additional documents likely to be found.

Regarding the editorial method: the first part of the **Amsterdam Contract Book** was written by a hand that was legible but very sloppy. The spelling is often anarchic. Consequently, I have taken the liberty of adjusting the text for clarity and adding or modifying punctuation where necessary for a correct understanding of the legal terms. I have corrected obvious writing errors, though I have noted instances where I was unsure. My goal was to provide a usable tool for the reader—someone who needs a legible text—rather than a strictly critical edition for the specialist.

Documents borrowed from printed works were transcribed literally. Any corrections or notes regarding these were placed in footnotes. I have been very sparing with these notes to avoid clutter.

Foreign language texts—such as those in **Japanese**, **Spanish**, or **Malay**—presented a particular difficulty. In most cases, I compared the foreign text with the Dutch version. For the **Japanese** text of **1603–1611**, I relied solely on the Dutch version. For the **Spanish** and **Malay** contracts of **1620**, I was able to compare the versions.

The commentary provided is of two types: - **Brief historical introductions**: Found above each treaty, explaining why the agreement was made and the circumstances surrounding it. - **Footnotes**: Providing short definitions, clarifications of terms, and references to literature.

I have focused on the needs of the user, providing concise explanations and citing accessible works—such as encyclopedias—rather than exhaustive editions that are less convenient for quick reference. When explaining foreign names or expressions, I

sought help from experts when the subject matter was outside my expertise. I have kept these explanations simple to avoid any pretense of excessive scholarship.

Finally, I have included a list of “Foreign Terms and Expressions” (page **583**). While this volume was published in **1881**, followed by others in **1887** and **1895**, I have consistently cross-referenced my work with **Hunter** and other recognized authorities. For the **Honson-Jobbon** references, I used the **Cereau** edition of **1886**. ## Introduction

Some may find the brevity of certain sections here to be a lack of thoroughness. However, the brief historical summaries provided were never intended to be exhaustive accounts. A complete historical narrative of our early colonial history would be a massive undertaking, far beyond the scope of this work. My intention was to provide concise overviews solely to orient the user.

Naturally, some sections are more detailed than others. This variation depends on the relative importance of the subject, the extent of the available documentation, or simply how easily a few words could be summarized. This difference in length is not a flaw in the design of this publication, but a necessity. In addition to my own summaries, I have provided sources and literature that, in my view, offer full completeness and reliability. I limited myself to mentioning those already published for the sake of convenience, as the user can access them more easily than unpublished documents residing in the archives.

However, I have also included the latter. In this case, there is also a significant difference in length and importance. Because our knowledge of certain historical facts or the course of events in various parts of the East varies, I have treated these sections differently.

This brings me to another difficulty I had to consider. Although I have published much that was previously unknown, a number of contracts—particularly from the period **1598–1650**—had already been published. I felt it was necessary to include them again. My goal was to create a comprehensive edition that does not force the user to consult numerous different works where this information is scattered. For the subsequent period, there are fewer such duplicates because much less has been published.

Regarding the less important contracts, I initially struggled with a decision. I considered omitting them entirely or providing only a brief summary of their contents. Ultimately, I decided against this. Space was limited, but the risk of subjectivity—where my personal judgment would determine what is “important”—was too great.

Furthermore, seemingly insignificant details in such agreements often prove to be valuable, as they frequently served as the basis for subsequent negotiations and new treaties.

I therefore decided not to be selective and included all contracts. In cases where agreements were renewed without changes, I printed only the confirmation and renewal clauses. The documents are arranged chronologically, following the order found primarily in the **Amsterdam Contract Books**. At the end of the publication, I have included a list of contracts arranged by location. For now, I refer the reader to the register of place names in this volume, where bold numbers indicate the pages on which specific countries or cities appear.

These references do not always align perfectly with the headings of each document, as those headings often refer to the broader administrative division or government body under which the agreement falls. I could not maintain a strict administrative division because the boundaries of the **Dutch East Indies** (including direct territories, spheres of interest, or trade zones) changed over time.

I have divided the contracts up to **1811** into three volumes of roughly equal size. At first glance, it may seem that the first volume covers a disproportionate amount of time, as it only spans half a century of the four handled here. This is because the first of the four **Amsterdam Chamber Contract Books** was not fully published previously. As noted, this first volume includes many archival pieces outside the Contract Books as well as printed works. From **1650** onward, the Contract Books were kept more meticulously. In the final of the three volumes, I hope to provide a general explanation and a geographically arranged list of the contracts I have published.

Finally, I wish to express my heartfelt gratitude to everyone who made this publication possible. Any remaining errors are not due to a lack of cooperation from others, but rather my own inability to fully overcome the difficulties encountered during this work. I cannot name everyone who provided assistance, but I hope they find satisfaction in knowing their help was valued. I am particularly grateful to the General State Archivist, **Mr. F.B. Riemedijk**, who granted me permission to publish the Contract Books, and the then-Minister of Colonies, **Mr. J. Cremer**, who provided his support. I also thank the officials at the State Archives for their kindness and the board of our institution for incorporating this work into the *Bijdragen*. Any delay in printing was due to the editor, not the publisher or printer.

Leiden, 1906 J.E. Hexeggen

Documents: Compagnie van Verre (1594–1598)

I. Bantam

July 1596. The first Dutch expedition to the East Indies, consisting of four ships, reached **Bantam** on **June 28, 1596**, under the leadership of **Cornelis de Houtman**. They were received with goodwill by the *Mangkoe Bumi Patil* (the Chief Administrator), who governed the territory on behalf of the underage sovereign.

> My Lord, if Almighty God and His grace have permitted us to visit you with four ships, and since we possess the patents granted by the Most Illustrious **Prince Maurice of Nassau**, we request that you grant us all alliances and friendship. We understand from these patents that a steady league of friendship and alliance shall be established between us and the Illustrious Prince Maurice, as well as with your Excellencies, who shall maintain this bond. We further request that ships (or vessels) sent by you to trade in our harbor and city be permitted to trade and exchange goods as you see fit. Likewise, you shall be permitted to do the same in our own lands, provided that no harm or injustice is done to any person. This agreement shall be maintained consistently. To ensure its validity, this document shall be signed as an original. Should this contract be violated, we shall be bound to the honest and trustworthy people, God forbid. Done in good faith and signed with my own hand.

Bantam, July 12, 1596.

(Note: The Dutch were initially received by the Chief Administrator, as the sovereign—the “Emperor”—was likely a nominal figurehead while the administrator held actual power. The Portuguese, who also traded in Bantam, viewed the arrival of the Dutch with hostility.)

July 1596. The **Amsterdam Contract Book** records: > Between commissioner **Cornelis de Houtman** and the authorities of **Bantam**, it is agreed that they shall remain faithful to one another, and should either be attacked, they shall assist in driving away their common enemy.

This agreement was briefly disrupted by certain events but was renewed on the **12th of the same month**. **Houtman** promised the Governor that he and his men would support the Governor with all their power and trade honestly and fairly, while the Governor promised to assist the Dutch against all enemies, including the Emperor himself, should he turn hostile.

III. Bantam

October 1596. The friendly relations between the Dutch and the people of **Bantam** were strained by the Portuguese traders. The Chief Administrator, whose reliability was quickly called into question, failed to manage the situation, leading to difficulties. The impulsive actions of the ship’s council eventually led **Cornelis de Houtman** and some of his men to depart in late August. However, by October, a formal treaty was concluded:

> We, the Governor and the Noble Lords of the city of **Bantam**, in truth and on behalf of our King, and to the Lord (who is) King of **Holland** and his ambassadors, captain-major, and the other lords of the Dutch ships: we establish peace and eternal friendship. We agree that the aforementioned lords or their people may freely come to our city to buy and trade goods as often as they wish. We swear that we shall never bring them harm or distress, whether by land or sea, and shall show them and their people all honor, money, and friendship. We swear likewise never to bring them evil, war, or turmoil, as has happened previously between the lords and people. Should any of the aforementioned lords or their ships cause war or harm, the aforementioned captain-major and the lords of the ships shall assist in resolving it to the best of their ability. We sign this without error, praying that Almighty God help our souls. Given at **Bantam**, this **10th of October, 1596**.

The agreement further specified: > We request that the captain-major and other lords of the ships do not hinder the merchants who come to this harbor, whether they be the Portuguese, Chinese, Javanese, or other traders.

Documents: Oude Compagnie (1598–1600)

IV. Banda

March 1599. In **May 1598**, a fleet equipped by the **Oude Compagnie** in **Amsterdam** departed for the East Indies under the command of **Jacob Corneliazoon van Heemskerck** and **Wouter Waerwijck**. After achieving success in **Bantam**, part of the fleet returned to the Netherlands, while **Waerwijck** remained as administrator for the ships that stayed behind. In **January 1599**, under Vice-Admiral **Jacob van Heemskerck**, they reached

the Moluccas. In early March, **Adriaen van Heemskerck** arrived at **Great Banda**, where they met with the *Orangotang* (local leader).

> I, **Jacob van Heemskerck**, Vice-Admiral, have contracted with **Boijsida**, the *Bandaer* of **Oratan** and **Merou**, his brother. They have promised that for *rubba-rubba* anchorage fees for ships coming from Malacca or Banda, they shall exempt the ship **Gelria** and others from all fees that might otherwise be demanded. I have signed this on the **18th of March**.

V. Ambon

September 1600. In **April 1599**, a small fleet equipped by the **Oude Compagnie** departed for the East. The admiral, **Steven van der Hagen**, reached the island of **Ambon**, where he found the inhabitants seeking help against the Portuguese.

> **September 1600**: Admiral **Steven van der Hagen** entered into an alliance with the Ambonese to jointly oppose the Portuguese. It was agreed that a castle would be built where the inhabitants could carry out their work. The Dutch would provide the necessary manpower, artillery, powder, lead, and provisions to protect the residents from Portuguese harassment. In return, the inhabitants agreed to deliver all spices to the Dutch and pledged not to sell them to any other nation.

June 1601. On behalf of the **Oude Compagnie**, further reinforcements under **Cornelis Eemskerck** arrived in December **1600** destined for the Moluccas, specifically to support the garrison at the castle of **Ternate**, which was unable to defend itself against the Portuguese. ## Ambon and Hitu

Regarding **Cornelis Eemskerck**, who resided here in **Ambon** and **Hitu** from **1601**, it is certified that he has conducted himself with the utmost friendship and integrity. He managed his trade with absolute honesty and loyalty, which has been recognized by all. Consequently, he requested permission to travel to **Manila**, a request granted by the authorities. In that location, he continued his commercial activities, dealing with the **Dutch** in a spirit of peace, friendship, and fairness.

On **March 19, 1601**, we received word from the Admiral that the town of *Lucitello* was in dire straits. The Portuguese had besieged the town with great force, deploying 15 ships and a vast army on land. In this moment of crisis, **Eemskerck** refused to deny his assistance. Although he had found few others willing to help, the **Dutch** urged him to act. On **March 21**, he provided critical

support with the ship *Overijssel*, equipped with personnel and munitions. The Portuguese, intimidated by the sight of the ship, retreated and fled as soon as it came within a mile of them.

The Admiral acknowledges that this intervention saved the town from total loss and prevented the failure of the mission. Following this, **Eemskerck** resumed his trade with continued sincerity and integrity. In **June** of that same year, intending to depart with his two ships for **Buawa** or other preferred locations, he had remained here for over five months. Throughout his stay, he treated everyone with politeness, friendship, and brotherly kindness.

Accordingly, we provide this certification of his character. We further attest that **Eemskerck** has demonstrated these virtues consistently, paying all tolls, customs, and taxes in full without evasion. We pledge to uphold this testimony of his conduct. Signed and sealed according to our customs in **Baleijer**, on the island of **Ambon**, under the jurisdiction of the government of **Hitu**, this **June 1601**.

Bali

In **July 1601**, **Cornelis Eemskerck** visited **Bali**, where he secured freedom of trade.

> The King of **Bali** sends his greetings to the King of **Holland**. Admiral **Cornelis Eemskerck** has come to me bearing a letter from Your Highness, requesting that the Dutch be permitted to trade here, just as the traders of **Bali** do. I have granted this request. Your Highness is hereby permitted to trade freely here, as if the Dutch were my own subjects or as if they had come to **Holland**.

This is a copy of the King’s letter, originally written in the **Balinese** language and translated into **Dutch** by **Emanuel Rodenburch**. As is the custom, the letter contains no formal signature.

Patani

On **November 10, 1601**, **Jacob Neck**, who had departed **Holland** in **1600** as Admiral of the **Old Company’s** fleet, arrived at the Malayan kingdom of **Patani**. Located on the east coast of the Malay Peninsula, **Patani** was then a flourishing trade center for pepper, which was brought there from various locations, including the island of **Sumatra**. **Admiral Neck** successfully negotiated trade agreements with the local authorities.

The New Brabant Company and Aceh

The **New Brabant Company**, established in **1599**, dispatched a fleet in **December 1600** under the command of **Pieter Both**, with **Paulus Van Caerden** serving as Vice-Admiral. **Van Caerden** arrived at the roadstead of **Aceh** in **November 1600**, where the fleet was detained for some time.

On **December 16, 1600**, **Admiral Van Caerden** negotiated a pre-emption agreement for pepper with the authorities in **Aceh** under the following conditions:

- Dutch ships arriving in the port shall pay no tolls.
- No pepper from the new harvest may be purchased or loaded until the Dutch have filled their cargo.
- The Dutch shall not be required to pay money or provide advances until the delivery is made; payment will be rendered only upon receipt of the pepper.
- Any goods purchased by the Dutch must be paid for in cash rather than on credit.
- Cargoes must be prepared within a maximum of three months.

However, when **Vlamingh** was asked to sign the agreement, he had the articles read aloud in **Portuguese** by **Hans Decker** and an interpreter. **Vlamingh** immediately detected a fraud: the text had been altered to state that the total sum must be paid in advance for the new harvest. Consequently, **Vlamingh** refused to sign and tore up the contract, insisting that the price be set upon the weighing of the new crop.

After further negotiations, **Van Caerden** reached a final agreement on **December 28**:

- Pepper shall be paid for at a rate of 8 *reals*.
- The King shall receive the payment upon delivery.
- The Dutch shall pay as they receive the pepper, without being held hostage for payment.
- The King must deliver the pepper within three months.
- The Dutch shall pay a 100% premium for priority delivery.
- No other traders or captains of any nation may buy or load pepper until the Dutch have received their full cargo.

The United East India Company (VOC) and Banda

In **1602**, the **Old Company** and the **New Brabant Company** merged to form the **East India Company (VOC)**. In **April 1601**, a fleet departed **Texel** under the command of **Wolphert**

Hermanszoon, destined for the **Moluccas** and **Banda**. In **March 1602**, a treaty was established with the four Kings of **Banda** and their allies.

> In the name of God, the leaders of **Labetacke**, **Weijer**, **Salama**, and **Oudender**, along with the inhabitants of the island of **Rossengien**, have agreed with Admiral **Wolphert Hermanszoon** to the following articles of peace and harmony:
>
> - First, each party shall serve their own God according to their faith, without hatred or hostility toward others, ensuring no disputes arise over religion.
> - The inhabitants of the aforementioned towns agree to assist the Dutch against all external enemies, including the Portuguese, Javanese, or any other nations seeking to harm the Dutch, treating them as their own kin.
> - In return, the Dutch pledge to protect the inhabitants of **Banda** against any enemies, excluding internal disputes between the **Bandanese** themselves, in which the Dutch shall not interfere except to facilitate peace.
> - Should any personnel under the Dutch captain escape, they shall be returned without causing offense. Conversely, any Dutchman who wishes to seek asylum or be freed without having committed a crime against the Captain shall be permitted to do so.
> - The inhabitants of **Labetacke**, **Weijer**, **Salama**, **Oudender**, and the island of **Rossengien** pledge to sell all nutmeg and mace exclusively to the Dutch. The Dutch shall pay for these goods in cash or with Dutch trade merchandise, provided the opportunity arises, and shall not sell these goods to any other strangers.

This agreement was signed on the ship *Gelderland* on **May 31, 1602**.

In **June 1602**, a similar accord was reached with **Puloai**. The terms reiterated religious tolerance, mutual protection against the Portuguese and Javanese, and the exclusivity of the nutmeg and mace trade for the Dutch.

Bantam

In **April 1603**, a massive **VOC** fleet under Admiral **Wijbrand Van Warwijck** arrived at **Bantam**. **Admiral Warwijck** negotiated an agreement with the *Sabauder* (harbor master) and the King:

- Each ship shall pay a fee of 8 *reals* to the *Sabauder*.
- Each ship shall pay a further 800 *reals* (or 2,000 *encken*) to the King.

- This fee applies to every ship regardless of its load, following the King’s established law.
- All ordinary tolls and minor fees must be paid in addition to these sums, along with gifts for the King and the *Kouverz*.

A dispute arose regarding the quantity of pepper; while it was claimed that 18,000 sacks had been loaded across three ships, it was later noted that the actual amount was 4,500 sacks.

The Malabar Coast

On **December 18, 1603**, a strong fleet under the command of **Steven Van Haghen** departed with instructions to oppose Spanish and Portuguese power along the East Indian coasts. On **October 29, 1604**, the fleet reached **Calicut**, where **Van Haghen** met with the *Zamorin*. Due to the previous hostilities involving the Portuguese, **Van Haghen** was only partially successful in establishing the desired alliances. ## Agreement between the Most Illustrious Samorin of Malabar and Admiral Steven van der Hagen

November 1604

Let it be known to all who see or read this document:

We, **Steven van der Hagen**, acting on behalf of the Noble Lords of the **States General of the United Provinces** and His Excellency **Maurice, Prince of Orange**, Admiral General of the Belgian Seas and commander of twelve ships, hereby declare that we have entered into a friendship with the Most Illustrious Emperor and Samorin of Malabar.

By the express mandate of the aforementioned Lords, and after careful deliberation before God, we have agreed to establish a firm and unbreakable alliance between our two realms. The purpose of this union is the expulsion of the **Portuguese** and all their associates from all the lands of His Majesty, including the entirety of India. To this end, ships and personnel shall be dispatched to **Calicut** at the earliest opportunity, and merchants shall reside there for the purpose of trade. To facilitate this, a fortress shall be constructed at the first opportunity, which shall remain under the control and command of our nation.

Furthermore, it is expressly stipulated between both nations that neither party shall conclude a peace treaty with the **Portuguese** without first providing clear and timely notification to the other. Should the other party find such a peace unacceptable, no such contract or treaty shall be entered into.

Additionally, it is agreed that no vessel sailing from the coast of Malabar south of **Goa** to **Cape Comorin** may navigate these waters without a passport issued by the **Samorin**. Any vessel found without such a passport, or found to have bypassed this requirement, shall be declared a pirate and its cargo seized.

Concluded and signed at **Pembenaer**, **November 1604**.

Signed, **STEVEN VAN DER HAGEN**

Ambon

February 1605

On **January 25, 1605**, **Steven van der Hagen** departed with the assistance of the inhabitants of **Ambon** to oppose the **Portuguese**, who had previously captured a Dutch ship. In February, after anchoring near the island of **Ternate**, he attacked and captured the Portuguese fort of **Loi-Timor** on **February 28**.

Agreement between Captain Hitoe and Admiral Steven van der Hagen

February 1605

> We, **Captain Hitoe** and all the chiefs and residents of **Hitoe** and the surrounding cities, declare that with the help of God, the Dutch, led by Admiral **Steven van der Hagen** and his fleet, have liberated us from the hands of the **Portuguese**, our enemies.
>
> Therefore, we promise and swear to remain faithful to the **States General of the United Netherlands** and His Princely Excellency and the Governor of **Ambon** for as long as we live.
>
> We further pledge that the chiefs shall assist the Governor against all enemies who may attempt to attack him or the fort, whether by land or by sea.
>
> We also stipulate that no one shall sell cloves (*nagelen*) to anyone other than the Dutch, specifically the Governor.
>
> Regarding faith, every individual shall live as they please, according to what God places in their heart, and whether they are saved or not; however, no one shall molest or harass another.

> Should any Dutchmen flee from **Hitoe** or these quarters, we promise the Governor that we will return them upon request. Likewise, anyone fleeing from **Hitoe** toward the castle shall be delivered to the Governor.
>
> Should the Dutch cause war or mistreat the inhabitants, the Governor shall be responsible for administering justice. The inhabitants are not required to bring cloves to the castle.
>
> Finally, should the Governor call upon us for assistance, those from **Olisiva** shall help those from **Olijlima**, and those from **Olijlima** shall help those from **Olisiva**.

This agreement was made between the Governor, acting for the **States General of the United Provinces** and His Princely Excellency, and **Captain Hitoe** and his associates.

Ambon: Agreement with the King of Oma

February 25, 1605

I, **Steven van der Hagen**, Admiral of this armada, acting for the Noble Lords of the **States General of the United Provinces** and His Excellency **Count Maurice, Prince of Orange**, as Admiral and Captain General on land, hereby grant pardon, liberty, and security to the **King of the island of Oma** and all its inhabitants.

The King and his subjects shall be permitted to live in peace and security. The King, with our license, may freely come and go to trade and traffic at the castle, as loyal vassals of the **States General**.

In return, we pledge that the **King of Oma** and his subjects shall not be mistreated, nor shall those garrisoning the fortress or those sent by the **States General** be harmed. Conversely, those who act against these terms shall be treated as enemies. The **King of Oma** and his subjects are bound to serve the Governor of the castle and the **Ambon Archipelago**, providing the same service in fortifications and labor that he previously provided to the King of **Portugal**, as his vassal.

As a sign of his commitment, the **King of Oma** shall swear an oath of loyalty to the **States General** and His Excellency **Count Maurice**, the sovereign lords of the islands of the **Ambon Archipelago**, as well as to the Governor of the fortress and the archipelago, or his successor appointed by the **States General**.

This oath was administered in the presence of Admiral **Steven van der Hagen**, acting as Lieutenant and Stadtholder of these quarters on behalf of the **States General**.

Done at **Amboina**, **February 25, 1605**.

STEVEN VAN DER HAGEN

Ambon: Agreement with the Portuguese Residents

March 3, 1605

The following agreement was made by the Portuguese residents (*casados*) of the city and fortress of **Ambon**, who had come under Dutch control following the appointment of **Frederik Houtman** as Governor.

> We, the Portuguese residents of the city and fortress of **Amboyno**, promise together in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and His Holy Gospels that from this day forward and forever, we shall be good, loyal, and obedient vassals of the Noble and Powerful Lords **States General of the United Provinces of the Lower Netherlands**, and His Excellency **Count Maurice, Prince of Orange**, Captain General of the said Lords **States General**.
>
> We also acknowledge **Frederico de Houtman**, Governor of this fortress and the **Ambon Archipelago**, as the lieutenant of the **States General** in these parts, as well as any other governors who may be sent to replace him. We pledge to maintain and uphold the articles of the contract made in February with the Admiral of this armada, **Steven van der Hagen**. We shall ensure these terms are fulfilled without fear of losing our lives or property, trusting that our Almighty Lord God will guard us from all evil.

Done at **Ambojno**, **March 3, 1605**.

Banda

July 1605

While **Steven van der Hagen** was still at **Ambon**, reports arrived that Dutch traders had been taken prisoner by the inhabitants of **Banda** after the Dutch had killed a Mohammedan priest in **Neira**. In response, **Van der Hagen** sailed to **Banda** in **April 1605** to negotiate with the local leaders.

Articles and Ordinances between Admiral Steven van der Hagen and the Authorities of Banda

An agreement was concluded between Admiral **Steven van der Hagen** and the principal authorities of **Banda**, including those of **Neira**, **Salame**, **Waijer**, **Ourlen Dender**, **Comber Bember**, as well as the residents of **Pulau Ajj**, **Pulau Rou**, and the island of **Rossingeijn**.

The parties have agreed to the following terms:

- **Mutual Respect and Faith**: The Dutch and the Bandanese shall serve Almighty God according to the grace He has granted each, without interfering with or obstructing the other's faith. They shall bear no ill will toward one another, ensuring that no enmity arises, and shall treat each other with kindness.
- **Protection of the Dutch**: The authorities of **Banda** pledge to be helpful to the Chief Merchant (**Opperkoopman**) **Henderick van Bergel** and his people. They shall protect the Dutch from all harm, whether from internal or external wars and enemies, treating them with the same care they would show their own children.
- **Defense of the Land**: In return, the Chief Merchant and his subordinates—both Dutch and others in his service—pledge that if foreign enemies attack or destroy the land of **Banda**, they will use all the means God has granted them to help defend and assist the territory.
- **Internal Conflicts**: Should internal disputes or wars arise between the Bandanese, the Dutch shall not involve themselves; they will remain neutral, although they may do their best to mediate and restore peace.
- **Treatment of Fugitives**: If any person under the authority of the Chief Merchant flees, the Bandanese shall not detain them, nor shall they attempt to convert them to the faith of Muhammad (*Moors*) or otherwise harass them. Instead, fugitives shall be returned to their masters.
- **Justice and Order**: The Chief Merchant shall be permitted to administer justice and maintain discipline and order among his own people.
- **Trade Monopoly**: The authorities and residents of **Banda** agree to sell all their nutmeg and mace (*noten ende foeillie*) exclusively to the Dutch at prices agreed upon between them. The Dutch shall provide the Bandanese with necessary merchandise, food, gold, and silver. The Bandanese may still

trade with other nations for goods that the Dutch cannot provide.
- **Peaceful Coexistence**: The residents of **Neira**, **Ortatan**, and **Salame** shall allow the Dutch to reside in peace. Following the departure of the Admiral, the Bandanese shall not attempt to buy goods from the Dutch at prices lower than those agreed upon, nor shall they cause harassment or lend money on terms that would create enmity. Trade shall be conducted in a fair and proper manner.

Any person, whether Bandanese or Dutch, who violates these articles shall be considered a disturber of the common welfare and shall be handed over to the authorities for punishment.

These articles were confirmed by oath on the ship *United Provinces* in **July 1605**.

Signed, **HENDERICK VAN BERGEL** ## Trade and Diplomacy in the East Indies (1605–1607)

Trade and commerce shall be conducted sufficiently, including the exchange of gold and silver. However, should the **Bandanese** engage in any trade that cannot be found among the **Dutch**, they shall be permitted to trade such goods with other nations that possess them. Furthermore, the aforementioned points and articles are pledged by us, the authorities of these islands, on one side, and the **Chief Merchant** of the **Dutch** on the other. We commit to upholding and enforcing these articles; accordingly, any **Bandanese** or **Dutchman** who contradicts or breaks these terms shall be regarded as a disturber of the peace and an enemy of the common welfare, and shall be punished by the authorities according to the severity of the offense. These points were agreed upon by the parties, confirmed with an oath, and read aloud before the great assembly in **Comber**, where all were satisfied and in agreement.

Done at Comber, July 13, 1605.

1605–1606: The Expedition to Malacca

In **May 1605**, **Cornelis Matelieff the Younger** led a **Dutch** fleet. During his journey, he received reports that **Matelieff** had been specifically tasked with traveling to Portuguese **Malacca** to establish a friendship with **Johor**, as the Portuguese had laid siege to the city. A blockade of **Malacca** by **Matelieff** and the **Johorians** in **August 1606** did not yield the expected results; the threatened city was relieved by a Portuguese fleet on **August 17**. **Johor**, which had established friendly relations with **Jakob Heemskerck** in **February 1603**, remained a key ally.

Treaty Between the States General and the King of Johor

An agreement was reached between Admiral **Cornelis Matelieff the Younger**, acting on behalf of the **Noble and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands**, and the **Illustrious and Powerful King of Johor**, on **May 17, 1606**, aboard the ship *Oranje* anchored in the roadstead of **Malacca**.

The terms are as follows:

- The Admiral pledges to assist the King in capturing the city of **Malacca** from the Portuguese, with both parties employing their utmost efforts to expel the enemy.
- With God's help, once the city is captured, it shall remain the free property of the **States General**, without any taxes or acknowledgment of sovereignty.
- The **King of Johor** shall cease hostilities and the surrounding lands shall remain under His Majesty's subjecthood.
- The **States General** or their captains are permitted to cede portions of the city or take land for fortifications as they deem necessary.
- The **States General** may cut timber in all the King's lands for the construction of ships and the maintenance of the city.
- All representatives of the **States General** may unload their ships and goods, including junks and prows, in the city without the King's interference or the payment of any tolls.
- The King shall not permit any **Dutch**, other Europeans, or their descendants to trade in his lands unless they have permission from the Governor of **Malacca**; those without such permission shall be treated as enemies.
- His Majesty shall repopulate and govern the burnt suburb of *Campo Kling* without interference from the **States General**. The **States General** will provide counsel and assistance in strengthening the area, and His Majesty may establish his residence there.
- Upon the conquest of the city, all captured artillery shall be divided: half shall be taken immediately, and the other half shall remain in the city for its defense until the **States General** can provide replacements.
- Any merchandise found in the city belonging to foreign traders shall be split equally in profit between the **States General** and His Majesty.
- All goods not belonging to the **States General** shall be kept under the King's jurisdiction in the suburb, where **Dutch** representatives are free to purchase them.
- Both parties pledge to assist one another with all their might against the Portuguese and Spaniards. Neither party shall engage in war against anyone other than the Portuguese or Spaniards without the other's consent, except in self-defense.

- Neither party shall make a peace treaty with the King of Spain without mutual consent.
- Anyone who speaks scandalously of religious matters shall be denounced and punished by the respective authority.
- Any disputes regarding debts or obligations between persons of either party shall be brought before the appropriate authority for resolution.
- Deserters from the **Dutch** side who flee to the King of **Johor**, or vice versa, shall be returned to their respective authorities.

Radja Sabrang (The King of the Opposite Shore, also known as **Radja Bongsoe**), who shared the administration of **Johor**, requested that if the city were captured, the Admiral be allowed to lodge within it. He asked that the Admiral not demand things that would cause damage to the inhabitants. It was further agreed that the King would provide housing for the Admiral and up to 17 of his followers until suitable housing in *Campo Kling* could be constructed.

The Oath: > I, **Jan d’Patuan Radja Sabrang**, King of **Johor**, promise to uphold this agreement and all its articles without contradiction. So help me God. > > I, **Cornelis Matelieff the Younger**, on behalf of the **Noble and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands**, promise to comply with all the aforementioned articles in their entirety. So help me Almighty God.

The Coromandel Coast (August 1606)

In **December 1604**, the ship *Delft*, part of **Van der Haghen’s** fleet, departed for **Atjeh** but stopped at the Coromandel Coast. The under-merchant **Paulus van Soldt** visited **Masulipatam**. He obtained privileges and a *firman* from the Sultan of **Golkonda**, a powerful Muslim ruler in the Deccan.

Privileges granted to the Company in August 1606: - The Company is exempt from import and export duties throughout the royal domain. - All carpenters, painters, smiths, and other craftsmen employed by the Company shall not be harassed by the King or his officials until their work is completed. - Brokers are free to enter the Company’s lodge, and the Company may choose its own brokers. - The King exempts the Company from the *choppadellalla* (the seal tax on linen), which all other foreign nations and subjects must pay.

Second Agreement with Johor (September 23, 1606)

Following the failure to capture **Malacca**, Admiral **Cornelis Matelieff the Younger** and the King of **Johor** met again in the city of **Batasau**.

- All articles of the agreement made on **May 17** are confirmed.
- However, since the fortress of **Malacca** has not yet been captured, the articles regarding its possession are postponed until a future opportunity.
- To promote trade in the East Indies, the King of **Johor** shall grant the **States General** a secure location—either on the mainland or an island—to store goods, munitions, and equipment, and to house their families and craftsmen. This location shall be as large or small as the **States General** deem fit.

Treaty with the King of Atjeh (January 17, 1607)

Vice-Admiral **Olivier Vivere**, representing the **States General**, concluded an agreement with the King of **Atjeh** in the city of **Atchin**.

- The King shall grant the **States General** a secure place to store merchandise, ammunition, artillery, gunpowder, lead, cables, rope, timber, and pitch, and to house their craftsmen and families.
- **Dutch** representatives shall be free to trade with foreign nations without interference or the imposition of tolls.
- The King shall not permit other Europeans to trade in his lands without the permission of the **Dutch** governor; those who do so shall be treated as enemies.
- The **States General** may cut timber in the King’s lands for shipbuilding and the maintenance of their residence.
- Both parties agree not to make peace with Spain without mutual consent.
- Religious insults shall be punished by the respective authority.
- Legal disputes over debts shall be settled by the King upon the request of the accuser.
- Anyone who asks for the King’s help to cover up a crime or deny their faith shall be detained until the **States General** can take appropriate action.
- The **States General** shall assist the King with all their power against the Portuguese and Spaniards.

- Any captives from **Dutch** lands shall be returned, provided the King is reimbursed for the cost of their maintenance.

Agreement with the King of Ternate (May 28, 1607)

Admiral **Cornelis Matelieff the Younger** reached an agreement with the King of **Ternate** at **Maleije**.

- The Admiral shall remain at **Ternate** with his fleet to strengthen the bulwark at **Maleije**.
- Upon his departure, he will leave four ships (including the *Zon* and the *Delft*) and a garrison of 30 to 40 armed men to guard the bulwark.
- The bulwark shall be equipped with artillery and supplies for future fortifications in the area.
- The Admiral will request additional ships from **Ambon** and **Bantam** to arrive by February to defend against potential reinforcements from **Manila**.
- The Admiral shall advocate for **Ternate's** interests before the **States General** in **Holland** to ensure the expulsion of the Castilians from **Ternate**.
- In return, the people of **Ternate** shall recognize the **States General** as their protector, confirmed by an oath.
- All war expenses incurred or to be incurred shall be repaid by the **Ternateans** as soon as they are able, according to the judgment of the **States General**. ## Ternate

Those who have been employed here shall pay the customs duties of **Ternate**, as established by the crown of **Ternate**.

Furthermore, all **Ternatans** who have sought refuge in the surrounding lands are required to return to **Ternate** immediately. This also applies to all subjects of the crown of **Ternate**, including those from **Kule**, **Bouro**, **Combello**, **Loehoe**, **Meau**, and **Manedo**, as well as those on the islands of **Celebes**, **Gilolo**, **More**, **Serra**, and **Ganij**, and **Mindenauw**. This is to ensure that the combined strength of the **Ternatans** will be sufficient to recapture the castle and that the people will be prepared for the arrival of the **Dutch**.

No gold or precious metals may be sold to any party or person, except to the factor appointed by the **High and Mighty Lords States General** in **Ternate**, at a price to be determined and agreed upon by the **States General** and the **King**.

Neither party shall cause harm to the other. Should any of the **Dutch** harm the **Ternatans**, he shall be denounced to his superiors and punished; the same shall apply to any **Ternatan** who harms the **Dutch**.

In matters of religion, no one shall mock another.

If any member of the **Dutch** party defects to the **Ternatans**, he shall be returned to the **Dutch**; likewise, any **Ternatan** who defects to the **Dutch** shall be returned to his own people.

Without mutual consent, neither party may enter into a peace treaty with the **Spanish** or the **Portuguese**.

Executed on the day and year aforementioned, and signed by **Matelieff the Younger**.

Calicut

October 13, 1608. Provisions of the treaty of **Calicut**, November 1604, confirmed in **October 1608**. **Pieter Willemszoon Verhoef** provided a copy of the preceding treaty.

> **Agreement between Admiral Pieter Willemse Verhoef and the Great Emperor of Calicut**
>
> Let it be known to all who see or hear this that on **November 11, 1604**, a formal contract was established between the illustrious, high-born, and powerful **Sammoriju**, Emperor and King of **Calicut**, and the honorable **Steven der Hagen**, Admiral of the great **Dutch** ships, acting on behalf of the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands**, their Princely Excellencies, and the Directors of the **East India Company**.
>
> This contract establishes a mutual friendship and alliance between the aforementioned Emperor’s subjects and the **Dutch** nation, specifically intended to oppose the **Portuguese** and their associates.
>
> Acting under the commission of the **States General**, **Pieter Willemszoon Verhoef**, Admiral of the **Dutch** fleet, has arrived to provide the Emperor with naval assistance and support to diminish and destroy his enemies. To this end, two ships with qualified merchants and cargoes have been dispatched to **Calicut** to establish commerce. Meanwhile, the fleet shall be employed in the service of His Imperial Majesty against his enemies.

> His Imperial Majesty has solemnly promised that these merchants shall be provided with suitable residences and secure locations where they may safely store their goods and merchandise. They shall remain under the Emperor’s protection and shall not suffer any hindrance or harm. Furthermore, they shall be treated no worse than the Emperor’s own subjects, and it is considered reasonable that they be granted further privileges.
>
> Executed, contracted, and agreed upon at **Calicut** on **November 13, 1604**.

The Coromandel Coast

November 1608. Senior Merchant **Jacob de Bitter**, acting under Admiral **Pieter Willemssen Verhoeven**, visited the coast of **Coromandel**, where the **East India Company** established a presence between **1605** and **1606**.

> **Copy of the Agreement from the King of Gingi**
>
> We promise to take **Jacob de Bitter** and the **Dutch** who remain in **Tegenampatnam** under our protection. We also declare the **Portuguese** to be our enemies and shall remain so. In return, the **Dutch** promise to bring all their merchandise and trade with all merchants, paying the customs duties on all goods brought here, with the exception of rice for domestic use and currency, for which no duty shall be paid. Goods that have already been paid for shall not be taxed again.
>
> This agreement is solemnly pledged and upheld by both parties.
>
> Done on **November 30, 1608**, in the great city of **Gingi**.

Bantam

February 1609. While news of a potential peace treaty between the **Netherlands** and **Spain** was being discussed in Europe, the Directors of the **East India Company** instructed their representatives in the East to secure trade agreements with local rulers to ensure stability regardless of the European political outcome. Consequently, the following contract was concluded in **Bantam** by Senior Merchant **Joost Hermite**.

> **Eternal Alliance between the United Netherlands, their Princely Excellencies and the Directors of the East India Company, and the Powerful King of Bantam**
>
> This agreement was made in **February 1609**. Whereas a treaty may eventually be concluded between **Philip III of Spain and Portugal** and the **States General of the United Netherlands**, it is agreed that the **States General**, their Princely Excellencies, and their subjects shall help protect and assist the King of **Bantam** and his lands against all aggression, whether by land or sea, perpetrated by the **Spanish** or **Portuguese**.
>
> If any foreign force enters the King's lands, the Captain and the commissioned representative of the **United Netherlands** residing in **Bantam**, along with their forces, shall resist the invaders and provide all possible assistance to the King of **Bantam**. However, should the King of **Bantam** engage in military enterprises outside his own territory, the **Dutch** captains and their forces shall not be obligated to provide assistance.
>
> In return, the King of **Bantam** grants the provinces of **Gelderland, Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, Friesland, and Overyssel**, and their allies, the right to free trade and sufficient residential space where their persons and goods may be kept secure. They shall be protected from all harassment and shall not be burdened with any taxes other than those applied to the King of **Bantam** himself.
>
> The King of **Bantam** shall not permit any trading or residence for the **Spanish**, **Portuguese**, or any other European nation, provided that the **States General** and their representatives in the East Indies maintain a good alliance and friendship with the King of **Bantam**.
>
> Signed and confirmed by both parties at **Bantam**.

Ambon

March 13, 1609. **Frederik Houtman**, the Governor, sought to consolidate influence over the islands.

> **New Agreement between the High Authorities and the Prince of Holland, and the leaders of Hatoeaha, Cabauw, Kailolo, and Hoelieloe**
>
> By the power of God, the **Dutch** Admiral **Steven van der Hagen** captured **Fort Victoria** in **Ambon** in **1605**, overcoming the **Portuguese**. The people of **Hatoeaha,**

> **Cabauw, Kailolo, and Hoelieloe**, who were previously subjects of the King of Portugal, shall now be obedient to the High Authorities and the Prince of Holland, as well as the current Governor of **Fort Amboina**, **Frederik Houtman**, and all subsequent Governors.
>
> The four districts of **Hatoeaha** shall obey the Governor of **Fort Ambon**, though they shall be permitted to keep their faith, provided they do not cause hindrance to the **Dutch** or harass them because of their religion. The people of **Hatoeaha** shall not interfere with Christian villages, nor shall they teach anyone to read their books or build new mosques according to the **Islamic faith**; any such action shall be punished by the Governor.
>
> If any one of the **Dutch** or those aligned with the Fort is attacked, the people of **Hatoeaha** shall provide assistance and send envoys to the Fort. When the Governor summons them, they shall come with their leaders and armed forces according to local custom. They shall not wage war against other districts or interfere with others unless ordered by the Governor.
>
> All trade in **Hatoeaha** shall be conducted exclusively with the **Dutch** at the Fort. Those who have goods for sale may bring them to the Fort for trade. They shall contribute to the Fort as is the custom in other districts.
>
> This agreement is confirmed by the seal of the Fort in **Ambon** and the oaths of the **Orang Kaya** (chiefs) of **Hatoeaha**. Amen.

April 26, 1609. Agreement with **Roemakai** on the island of **Ceram**.

> **Agreement between the High Authorities, the Prince of Holland, and the people of Roemakai**
>
> Since the **Dutch**, with the help of God, have driven the **Portuguese** out of **Ambon**, the people of **Roemakai** swear with a sincere heart to follow the High Authorities, the Prince of Holland, and the Governor of **Fort Amboina**. They shall recognize no other lords.
>
> The **Dutch** shall not harass them or their faith, nor shall they build mosques or teach the **Islamic faith** in Christian villages. When the Governor summons them to assist the Fort, they shall obey. If the Governor sends **Dutch** traders to buy sago, the people of **Roemakai** shall sell it to them, prioritizing the Fort over all other buyers.

> The people of **Roemakai** swear not to destroy any other district and not to assist the **Alfooreans** in killing others or seizing land without the Governor’s permission. Anyone who does so shall be punished by the Governor. They shall bring an annual tribute to the Fort as a sign of obedience and shall trade exclusively with the Fort.
>
> The Governor of **Fort Amboina** shall protect the people of **Roemakai** and treat them with the same justice as the people of **Hatoeaha** and other subjects.
>
> Signed and sealed in **Fort Amboina** on **April 28, 1609**.

The Moluccas

June 28, 1609. Admiral **Francois Wittert**, commanding a small fleet, arrived in the Moluccas to provide reinforcements. While at **Ternate**, the following contract was concluded.

> **Confirmation of the Eternal Alliance between the States General of the United Netherlands, their Princely Excellencies, the Directors of the East India Company, and the Powerful King of Ternate**
>
> All terms and articles established in **May 1607** between Admiral **Cornelis Matelief the Younger** and the **Sultan of Ternate** are hereby reaffirmed and upheld.
>
> The Admiral promises to use all his power to assist the **Ternatans** in recovering their lands seized by the enemy and to bring those who have defected back under the Sultan’s authority. To this end, the Admiral shall sail to **Manila** and the **Philippines** to prevent **Castile** from sending ships, provisions, or reinforcements to the enemy.
>
> After completing this mission, the Admiral shall return to **Ternate**, sailing to the **Manillagha** islands if possible. Meanwhile, he shall send couriers to **Amboina** with instructions so that the fleet may provide all possible assistance to **Banda** and **Amboina** before the Admiral departs.
>
> Should any peace be brokered between the **Dutch** and the **Castilians** or **Portuguese**, it shall only occur with the consent of the **Ternatans**. ## The Treaty of Ternate

> We, the allies including **Teruata**, **Mackiaz Mortier**, **Cambelle Lovoe**, **Bouro**, **Madiphes**, **Selebes**, **Mineau**, **Tafouco**, **Pangaser**, **Sangi**, **Manado**, **Moro**, **Lolola**, **Gamcanor**, **Sebouwo**, **Gilolo**, and all other islands and

nations under the sovereignty of the **King of Ternate**, hereby agree with the **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** to the following contract:

The Admiral promises that upon his arrival in our lands, he will notify the Directors that a military force shall be equipped to drive the **Castilians** (Spanish) from the island of **Ternate**. The **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** shall hold this authority; furthermore, we agree that they shall provide a garrison for our protection. Should the Directors send a fleet for our assistance, consisting of 200 ships, we promise and swear not to abandon the **Dutch**. We pledge to repay all costs incurred as promised, and until we calculate the final expenses, we shall grant the **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** the right to collect all tolls from residents and foreigners.

Accordingly, we and all our subjects—including those currently dispersed in foreign lands—promise to gather as quickly as possible from all locations to assist the **King** in expelling the **Castilians**. We rely fully upon your assistance. We shall maintain relations with other nations, but only through the merchant representing the **Dutch**.

To ensure stability in our lands, the **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** shall establish a presence. The prices determined by the **King** and the Admiral shall be accepted. Furthermore, the **Dutch**, **Zeelanders**, and we of **Ternate** agree to settle all disputes amicably. The **Dutch** shall not exercise judicial power over the **Ternateans**, as the **Ternateans** have retained the right to their own laws. However, if the **Dutch** wish to bring a matter to court, the **Ternateans** may be tried only after the council of the **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** has been consulted. We further agree not to speak disparagingly of or mock one another in public.

Should any **Dutch** or **Zeelanders** seek to learn the *Moorsch* (Islamic) faith, they shall be required to submit to the justice of the **Dutch** and **Zeelanders**. Similarly, any **Ternateans** who wish to become Christians shall submit to the justice of the **Ternateans**.

Furthermore, the **King of Ternate** promises that with the first available commodity or monsoon, he will send a courier to **Loehoe** and **Combello** in the name of the **States-General of Holland and Zeeland**, **His Princely Excellence**, and **His Majesty of Ternate**, to ensure the inhabitants of these places uphold this solemn covenant. To this end, authorized persons are appointed to effect and maintain this agreement under the direction of the Admiral and the **Dutch**. We also authorize **Adriaen Coenen**, or such

> other persons as **His Majesty of Ternate** and the **Dutch** may agree upon, to construct a fortress at **Loehoe** or **Combello** if necessary to repel enemies.
>
> The **King of Ternate** and his allied friends and vassals are hereby bound to maintain a perpetual bond of friendship, grace, trade, and commerce. **His Majesty** and the **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** shall provide mutual aid, favor, and assistance, defending one another with all their might against any common enemy. Neither party shall seek to offend or harm the other. This agreement is bound by faith, honor, and the word we owe to God and our fellow men.

Done at the city of **Malayo** (or **Fort Orange**) on the island of **Ternate**, Moluccas, in the month of **July 4, 1609**, signed with Arabic script in the name of the **King**. Witnessed by: **Frans Wittert**, **Cornelis Leenderts**, **Joon Creckel**, **Adriaed Wouterazoon**, and **Pleter Gerrltaroon**.

The Treaty of Banda

> In the name of the only almighty God, Creator of heaven and earth, the **High and Mighty Lords States-General of the free United Netherlands Provinces**, the **Illustrious High-born Prince Maurice of Orange**, Count of Nassau and Governor of the said provinces and Admiral of the seas, and the Directors of the **Chartered East India Company (VOC)**, have entered into a perpetual bond of brotherly friendship with the *Orangkais* and subjects of **Banda**.
>
> First, the *Orangkais* and subjects shall remain under the jurisdiction of **Fort Nassau**. Second, the *Orangkais* promise to sell or trade all spices produced in these lands exclusively to the representatives of the **States-General** at **Fort Nassau**, to the exclusion of all other persons or nations. No spices may be sold or bartered to others without the consent of the Governor. Any spices obtained from Jews or other Javanese must be resold to **Fort Nassau**. All youth shall remain under the command and artillery of the castle.
>
> The island of **Banda**, including the villages and settlements where **Fort Nassau** stands—conquered by arms and following the murder of Admiral **Verhoeven**—shall serve the **States-General**, **His Princely Excellence**, and the Directors of the **VOC**. The *Orangkais* of **Banda** shall have no claim over this land, as the **States-General** shall dispose of it as they see fit.

> Furthermore, the **Bandanese** swear to provide all aid and protection to the **States-General** and the **VOC** against the **Portuguese** or any other hindrance. The **Bandanese** are permitted to trade in all places they desire, provided they do not trade spices. They shall not be harmed at sea if they possess a passport issued by the Governor of **Fort Nassau**.
>
> We also promise to return any deserters who may flee from their **Bandanese** masters to the **Dutch**. Similarly, the **Bandanese** shall return all persons who defect to their side to the Governor of **Fort Nassau**, without detaining, mutilating, or converting them to Islam.
>
> These articles are established for the maintenance of a perpetual bond of friendship. Both parties pledge upon their royal and princely words to fulfill these terms. Any person who violates this covenant shall be subject to complaint and judged according to civil, divine, and natural laws, ensuring that the injured party is restored and the wrongdoer is punished according to justice.

Concluded for the honor of God and the common welfare of both lands by **Symon Janszoon Hoen**, Vice-Admiral of the fleet, authorized by the Directors. Done aboard the ship *Hollandia* in the islands of **Banda**, **August 10, 1609**.

Relations with Japan

On **August 26, 1609**, the first formal contacts between the **Dutch** and **Japan** were recorded. Previously, some crew members from the ship *Liefde* (part of the fleet of **Jacques Mahu** and **Simon Cordaes**) had remained in Japan, including **Melchior Gدلvoor** and **Jacob Janagoon**.

To facilitate trade, the **Dutch** sought permission to establish a presence. On **July 2, 1609**, a Dutch ship, the *Vereenigde*, arrived. Consequently, a Dutch factory (trading post) was established at **Hirado** under the leadership of **Jacques Specx**.

The following decree was issued: > When Dutch ships sail to **Japan**, they are not permitted to land anywhere other than the designated Dutch factory. This decision must be upheld without exception.

This decree was sealed by the **Shogun** on the 25th day of the 7th month of the *Sjoogoen* era (**August 25, 1609**).

The Agreement of Ambon, Loehoe, and Combello

An accord was reached between Vice-Admiral **Symon Janszoon Hoen**, the *Orangkais* of **Loehoe**, **Combello**, and **Lissijdij**, and the *Orangkai* **Basi**.

> First, Christians and Muslims shall coexist and shall not molest one another.
>
> Second, those subjects currently at **Fort Amboina** shall remain under the **Dutch**. Those under **Hitoe** shall remain with him, and those under **Lissijdij** and **Combello** shall remain with them. Anyone wishing to change their allegiance must do so with permission. The **Dutch** and the leaders of **Hitoe**, **Loehoe**, **Combello**, and **Lissijdij** agree to judge and punish their respective subjects according to their own laws.
>
> Third, the **Dutch** shall not construct any new castles or forts as long as the parties remain in friendship.
>
> Fourth, any person who leaves the four designated cities without the Governor’s permission shall be returned to the Governor. Conversely, anyone arriving from the Governor’s territory into the four cities without consent shall be returned to him.
>
> Fifth, all cloves must be delivered to the **Dutch** at a fixed price. Pending the orders of the **King of Ternate**, all parties shall comply fully.

This accord was made in the name of the **States-General** and **His Princely Excellence** on **August 28, 1609**.

In a supporting letter, the leaders of **Loehoe**, **Lissijdij**, and **Combello**, along with *Orangkai* **Basi**, wrote to the **Sultan of Ternate**: > We, your subjects, wish to inform Your Majesty that Vice-Admiral **Symon Hoen** and **Frederick Houtman**, Governor of **Fort Amboina**, have requested that we uphold the agreement made between the **Dutch** and Your Majesty’s subjects. We recognize that subjects should not make agreements without their sovereign; however, due to the request of the Vice-Admiral and Governor, we submit and pledge to abide by the covenant made between Your Majesty and the Prince of Holland.

Dated **August 25, 1609**. ## XXXII. Borneo

In **October 1609**, the Dutch reached **Sumbug**, which was then under the suzerainty of **Johore**. Previously, the **Dutch East India Company** had established a factory in **Boekedaue** (having arrived there in **1604**). Subsequently, **Landak** became a center

for the diamond trade. **Smen Kloameert** expressed the opinion that **Bambug** was better suited for the diamond trade. Consequently, the ruler decided to relocate his territory.

> **An Eternal Alliance and Contract**
>
> Concluded between the **High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands**, their **Princely Excellency**, and the **Directors** of the same lands, on one side, and the illustrious **King of Sambas** and the rulers of the surrounding areas of the island of **Borneo**, on the other. This agreement is formally concluded and contracted as follows:
>
> First, it is agreed that the aforementioned **High and Mighty Lords the States General**, their **Princely Excellency**, and the **Directors** shall help the **King of Sambas**, his subjects, and his lands to defend themselves against all violence, injustice, and invasions by land or sea that may be perpetrated by the **Spanish** or **Portuguese**. Furthermore, should any one from abroad enter the King's lands to incite war between the captains and commissioners of the **United Netherlands** residing in **Sambas**, the Dutch shall use all their power to resist such threats and assist the **King of Sambas** as much as possible. Should any war or enterprise occur outside their territory, the aforementioned captains and commissioners shall provide assistance with their forces.
>
> In exchange, the **High and Mighty King of Sambas** and his subjects—including **Namphedt**, **Landa**, and other lands under his jurisdiction—shall grant the commissioners of the aforementioned provinces free trade and suitable places of residence and security. In these locations, Dutch persons and goods shall be safely kept and protected from all harm. No person or property shall be burdened by any tax; goods shall be imported and exported freely, without the payment of any tolls or other fees. Likewise, the aforementioned King shall allow the commissioners of the provinces to trade freely throughout all his lands, including **Mamphava**, **Landa**, and further into the wilderness where diamonds are found, without any hindrance or harassment from his subjects.
>
> The **King of Sambas** shall not permit any traders or establishments of the **Spanish**, **Portuguese**, **English**, **French**, or any other European nations within his territory. Similarly, no diamonds shall leave the land via his subjects or any other foreign nations residing there; instead, all diamonds shall be sold at a reasonable price exclusively to those holding the commission of the aforementioned provinces. Furthermore, those from the wilderness where

> diamonds are found who come to trade in **Sambas** shall not leave the city except via those commissioned by the provinces. To avoid constant warfare between **Lobingen**, **Yam**, and **Sambas**, two specific residential locations shall be established.
>
> The aforementioned provinces include **Gelderland**, **Holland**, **Zeeland**, **Utrecht**, **Friesland**, and **Overijssel**.
>
> The **High and Mighty Lords the States General**, their **Princely Excellency**, and their captains and commissioners in the **East Indies** shall maintain a good alliance and friendship with the **King of Sambas** and his subjects, adhering to the points prescribed herein and any further agreements made to promote peace and friendship, which both parties shall sign and confirm.
>
> Signed at **Sambas** this **18th day of 1609**, signed by the **King** in Arabic script and on behalf of the **High and Mighty Lords the States General**, their **Princely Excellency**, and the **Directors of the United East India Company**, by **Smen Blommaert**.

XXXIV. Moluccas

In **September 1609**, the Dutch sailed from **Ambon** to the **Moluccas**. With the help of local allies, they captured the **Spanish** fort on the island of **Bacan** in **November**, renaming it **Fort Bernereld**. After the **Sultan of Bacan** remained neutral during the conflict, a contract was signed, to which the **Sultan of Ternate** also acceded.

> **An Eternal Alliance and Constant Friendship**
>
> Concluded between the illustrious **King of Ternate**, known as *Modefer*, and the honorable **Symon Janszoon Hoeu**, Vice Admiral of the **18 large Dutch ships** representing the **Noble and Mighty Lords the States of the United Netherlands**, their **Princely Excellency**, the born **Prince of Orange, Count of Nassau and Katzenelnbogen**, **Marquis of Veere**, etc., as well as the **Directors of the East India Company**, acting upon the request of the powerful **King of Bacan**.
>
> The parties promise, on their royal word, to fulfill the following points to the best of their utmost ability:
>
> First, the **King of Ternate** and his deputies promise to protect the **King of Bacan** and his allies against all hostile actions from their common enemies. They shall ensure that no harm or hindrance comes to those seeking gold within

their limits and shall help defend the kingdom against all threats. In return, the **King of Bacan** and his allies promise to assist the **King of Ternate** and his subjects against all violence and sieges by enemies, providing immediate aid without delay. Furthermore, the inhabitants of the islands of **Caijo** and **Geeue**, previously conquered by the **King of Bacan** but formerly under the realm of **Ternate**, shall return to the jurisdiction and command of the **King of Ternate**, without the **King of Bacan** claiming any further rights there.

Regarding religion, all subjects who wish to convert from the *Moora* (Muslim) faith to the **Christian** religion shall be free to do so without any interference, whether public or secret. Likewise, the **Directors** shall not hinder those who, by heartfelt request, wish to return to the *Moora* faith; all changes of religion shall be tolerated.

Furthermore, **Symon Janszoon Hoeu**, on behalf of the **States General**, their **Princely Excellency**, and the **Directors**, promises to fortify a castle in the King’s land, providing it with soldiers and necessary munitions of war. This shall be maintained with sufficient capital and manpower to ensure that, with God’s help, the King is liberated from all hostile **Spanish** actions.

In return, the **King of Bacan** and his subjects promise to treat Dutch merchants and soldiers with kindness and hospitality, providing them with secure lodging and protection for their goods, ensuring they suffer no harm. Conversely, those who act against this protection shall be dealt with accordingly. The **King of Bacan** shall not allow any other European nations to trade in his lands, except for those commissioned by the **United East India Company**, and shall sell goods only at the prices agreed upon with the **King of Ternate**. No heavier tolls or taxes shall be imposed on these trades than those paid by the King’s own native subjects.

This agreement is made for the glory of God and to increase the mutual friendship between the **King** and the **Dutch nation**, and to ensure the destruction of the **Portuguese** and **Spanish**.

Signed at **Laboule** in **1609** by **Symon Janszoon Hoeu**, acting with the authority of the **States General**, their **Princely Excellency**, and the **Directors of the United East India Company**.

XXXV. Coromandel Coast

On **March 29, 1610**, an agreement was reached near **Tegenapatnam** between the Dutch and the local ruler.

> **Agreement**
>
> Made by Captain **Arent Meertsz** and **Pieter Gerritzoon Bourgonge**, on behalf of the **Mighty Lords the States** and their **Princely Excellency**, **Maurice of Nassau**, etc., on one side, and *Tiere Wingel Aija*, Governor of the lands of **Tindamandalam**, on the other. This agreement is perpetual, concluded on **March 29, 1610**.
>
> First, the *Aija* shall grant, within the fortress of **Tirepopulley**, a building named **Nota Calamatta**. This structure, made of dressed stone, measures one hundred and five feet in length and seventy feet in width, with a height as desired. This property is granted to the Dutch and their subjects without payment. It shall be used to store all munitions of war—including gunpowder, lead bullets, and other merchandise—safely protected from fire, thieves, and other accidents. The Dutch may renovate the building as they wish, provided they pay a land rent to the fortress consisting of half a *france certouw* and three *grotelingen* to protect the goods of the **Directors**. The *Aija* shall assist in defending this location against the **Portuguese** and all others who wish to cause harm, maintaining it at his own expense.
>
> The members of the **United East India Company** shall pay a duty of 1% on all goods loaded or unloaded here; once paid, no further payment shall be required. The *Aija* may allow the **Portuguese** to trade at **Tegenapatnam** or **Tirepopulley**, but they may not reside there. Neither party shall engage in religious disputes. Anyone who commits a crime in the *Aija's* land shall be delivered to him for justice.
>
> All merchants may trade and sell goods here, except for those items first presented to the *Aija*, which must be sold to him. Any painters or weavers who contract with the Dutch to provide painted cloths or linens must fulfill their obligations; failure to do so will allow the resident Captain to arrest them and place them in shackles. The *Aija* shall assist in ensuring such obligations are met.
>
> The *Aija* shall not permit any other European nations to trade here, except those authorized by **His Princely Excellency**. The Dutch are also permitted to trade, load, and unload at **Porto Novo**. The Company promises to provide the *Aija* with any munitions of war or curiosities requested from the Netherlands, which the *Aija* shall pay for based on

> the landing cost. Furthermore, Dutch ships anchored at **Tegenapatnam** or **Porto Novo** shall not cause damage to other vessels.
>
> All the above terms are promised by *Tiere Wingel Aija*, Governor of the aforementioned lands, to be kept forever. Sworn upon my faith, **Christoppen Aija**.
>
> We, the contractors on the other side, acting for the **United East India Company** and our **Prince**, likewise promise never to break this agreement.
>
> Signed and sealed by **Arent Haertenszoon** and **Pieter Gerritzoon Bourgonge**.

XXXVI. Ceylon

On **April 13, 1610**, an agreement was made with the King of Kandy.

> **Agreement**
>
> Made by **Carolus de Lannoye**, commissioner, and **Willem Jansz**, by authority of **His Princely Excellency, Maurice, Prince of Orange, Count of Nassau**, etc., Admiral and Captain-General of the Sea, on one side, and the illustrious and high-born **Emperor Corlon, King of Kandy**, known as *Seneratadazyn*, on the other, in **April 1610**.
>
> As it is necessary for **His Princely Excellency** to promote trade in the **East Indies**, and since he requires a place to secure his goods and merchandise, **His Majesty** or his captain shall be granted a location in **Kandy**, if desired and deemed useful.
>
> The King is further committed to allow the subjects of **His Princely Excellency** to sell goods in his land without hindrance. Ships shall be permitted to anchor at the roads of **Trincomalee**. Furthermore, the Dutch shall be allowed to harvest timber in the King’s lands for the construction and repair of ships.
>
> **His Majesty** shall not impose any burdens or tolls on ships carrying goods belonging to **His Princely Excellency**. In the event of debts or disputes between parties regarding loans or merchandise, the King shall ensure justice is served upon the first request of the claimant. Should any person seek refuge with the King to hide from justice or to cover up a crime, the King shall not protect them but shall hold them until an appropriate punishment can be administered to serve as an example.

> Finally, the King shall not permit the **Portuguese** to occupy or fortify the port of **Trincomalee** or any other place on the island of **Ceylon**. ## Coromandel Coast, **April 24, 1610**

The following text contains an agreement made by Captain **Arent Maertszoon**, acting on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords **States General** and His Princely Excellence **Maurice of Nassau**, on one part, and the illustrious and high-born King **Vinkata Peti Reya Alou**, ruler of the islands of **Conatles**, **Sinwa**, **Senu Pety**, and other domains, on the other. This agreement is intended to be perpetual, signed on **April 24, 1610**.

> First, His Princely Excellence shall be permitted, on behalf of his subjects, to construct a stone house in **Pulicat** to serve as a warehouse for munitions, gunpowder, lead, bullets, sugar, cables, ropes, sails, and all other commercial goods, to protect them from fire, theft, or other accidents. Furthermore, we—the Dutch, the Zeelanders, and all those employed by the **General Company**—shall be permitted to handle all commercial goods that are landed or loaded here, provided that those who have already paid their dues shall not be required to pay again; neither shall money or other necessities be taxed upon entering the house. The King shall not permit any Portuguese to reside or trade in **Pulicat**, and shall instead forbid such activity. Neither party shall engage in any quarrels, disputes, or arguments regarding religion. Should anyone desert the King’s land due to a malicious act, the King is obligated to deliver such person to us. Furthermore, all persons and merchants shall be permitted to trade, buy, and sell all commodities and goods with us without interference. All painters and weavers who enter into an obligation here to paint fabrics or deliver cloths shall be required to fulfill these agreements; otherwise, the Captain remaining here shall be authorized to seize their assets.

The King shall be required to conduct a brief expedition to recover these assets, provided the agreement has been breached. Additionally, the King shall not permit any other European nation to trade here, except those authorized by His Princely Excellence. Furthermore, the **General Company** and the King pledge that any goods, munitions, gunpowder, or other valuables requested from our lands shall be delivered at the first opportunity, for which the King shall be required to pay the actual cost of the goods. As long as our ships are anchored in the roads of **Pulicat**, no one shall be permitted to cause them any harm. All ships sailing from here to other ports with a captain’s passport shall be protected from harm by our nation.

Vinkata Peti Reya Alou, King of the lands of **Carnatica**, **Sin Water Patij**, and other domains, pledges never to break this contract, swearing by his God. I, acting on behalf of the **General East India Company**, likewise promise never to break this agreement. May God help us.

Signed by the hand of the King; countersigned by **Arent Maertszoon**.

Historical Notes: Regarding the contract of **November 10, 1610**, **Arent Maertszoon** was received by King **Gingier** in **Pulicat**, where he obtained a house and the right to trade. Small forts were established in **Quale** and **Tola**. In the original contract, King **Gingier** is mentioned as being from **Carnatica**; however, the author **De Jonge** suggests this may be a mistake, as **Gingier** and **Carnatica** refer to the same authority. By **Carnatica** (Kanara), the text refers to the remnants of the Hindu **Vijayanagar Empire**, which collapsed after the Battle of **Talikot** in **1565**. The successors of the empire established themselves in the current **North Arcot** district. Their realm was known as **Chandragiri**, **Vellore**, **Gingi**, or the **Vijayanagar/Talatice** territory. The Portuguese had previously held several important trading posts in **Ceylon** to dominate the trade.

Jakarta, January 1611

Due to various unstable conditions and health crises in **Bantam**, the Dutch authorities sought to stabilize **Jakarta**. This was arranged by the general representative for the Dutch in India, **Cornelius Matelief**, and **Jacques L'Hermite**, who served as the governor/administrator of **Jakarta** starting **November 13, 1610**. However, by January 1611, Governor-General **Pieter Both** slightly modified the contract. The revised agreement is as follows:

> Agreement and contract concluded between Captain **Jacques L'Hermite**, acting on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords **States General** of the United Provinces of the Netherlands and His Excellence **Maurice of Nassau**, and the illustrious **Widiach Rama**, King of **Jakarta**, to hold in perpetuity.

First, the King shall grant the representatives of the **States General** the right to trade freely in **Jakarta** and provide sufficient residential space for their personnel and goods. To this end, the Dutch are permitted to establish a post in the **Chinese Quarter**, measuring fifty fathoms in length and fifty in width, or larger if necessary. For this plot, the Dutch shall pay the King **1,200 guilders**. They are then permitted to construct houses of wood

and stone, as large or small as they wish. The King shall help protect these houses, personnel, and goods against all enemy attacks.

In return, the High and Mighty Lords **States General** of the United Netherlands pledge to help the King of **Jakarta** protect his subjects and lands against all violence and aggression, by land or sea, whether direct or indirect, from the Spanish, Portuguese, or other enemies. However, should the King engage in wars or conflicts outside his own territory, the Dutch shall not be obligated to provide assistance by land or sea.

To prevent future disputes regarding trade, the following has been agreed: - The King shall receive a toll on all pepper purchased and loaded, based on a rate of 1 per 100. - For every 100 sacks of pepper, the **Shahbandar** (Port Master) shall receive 10. - The clerks shall receive 2 per 100 sacks. - The weighmaster shall receive 1 per 100 sacks. - For all other goods, such as sandalwood, mace, cloves, and similar commodities purchased by the Dutch in **Jakarta**, a toll of 1 per 100 shall be paid to the King. - Chinese goods, such as silk, porcelain, and similar items, are exempt from these taxes and may be bought and exported free of charge. - The Dutch, Zeelanders, and others may bring any goods via ship or yacht to be unloaded and re-exported or sold as they please, without being subject to any tolls or other charges.

The Dutch are also permitted to cut timber on the King’s lands and islands for the construction of ships and buildings without hindrance. Should any Dutch person commit a willful crime or offense, the King is required to deliver them to the Dutch authorities for punishment. Conversely, should any of the King’s subjects flee to the Dutch, they shall be returned to the King.

To avoid financial disputes, the Dutch shall sell Chinese or Javanese goods only with the knowledge of the **Shahbandar**, ensuring no unauthorized debts are created. If any Javanese, Chinese, or other nationals wrong the Dutch, the King shall ensure justice is served. Any person who harasses the Dutch shall be apprehended and punished according to the laws of the land. Similarly, the Captain shall punish any Dutch person who wrongs the Javanese. The King shall not permit the Portuguese or Spanish to trade in his land; they are to be entirely excluded.

These articles are contracted in perpetuity and shall remain unbroken.

Signed by **Widiach Rama**, King of **Jakarta**, and **Pieter Both**.

Historical Notes: The above contract was originally drafted in Malay. A translation by the merchant **Herbert de Jager** exists, which shows slight variations from the Dutch text. It is noted that

in the Malay version, **Prince Maurice** is mentioned before the **States General**, likely to emphasize the prestige of the House of Orange to the local rulers.

Moluccas, March 26, 1611

Despite the Twelve Years' Truce between the Netherlands and Spain, the Spanish in the East did not implement it, as they had received no such orders from their King. Consequently, both parties remained at war in the **Moluccas**. The following contract was concluded in **Tolo**, **Halmahera**:

> Contract and firm alliance concluded by Captain **Corsen**, on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords **States General** of the United Netherlands, Their Princely Excellence the governors of said lands, and the Directors of the **East India Company**, on one part, and the *Sengage* **Sebouge**, *Sengage* of **Tolo**, together with the Council of said place and the *nofamanier* (village heads) of all surrounding towns, on the other.

First, the aforementioned Dutch representatives and the Council pledge not to abandon the reigning King of **Ternate**, but to remain loyal and protect his lands and person from the violence of the Spanish, Portuguese, and other enemies.

The Dutch pledge that they will not enter into any negotiations with the Spanish, nor allow them to enter any of the aforementioned places to hold discussions. Instead, the Dutch will use all their power and support to prevent the Spanish from doing so. To secure this, the Dutch shall immediately construct forts and garrison them with soldiers to ensure the security of **Sebouge**. Captain **Corsen** promises to bring the necessary materials and masters for this purpose. ## Treaties and Agreements of the Dutch East India Company (VOC)

Peace has been established, or shall be established, between the **King of Spain** and the **Dutch**. It is promised that the aforementioned company and its subjects shall enjoy the fruits and benefits of this peace. Should the Spanish attack the Dutch with arms, the Dutch reserve the right to retaliate with their full might.

Furthermore, no person shall be mocked or persecuted on the basis of their faith.

Should disputes or misunderstandings arise between the Dutch and their aforementioned friends, they shall not abandon or deviate from one another, but shall instead resolve such matters

with all due diligence and moderation. Any individual responsible for causing such conflict may be brought before a competent judge to be punished according to the law.

The Dutch shall remain bound to the aforementioned allies and their respective sovereigns, maintaining an eternal bond of friendship, communication, and trade. The Dutch pledge to provide all possible aid and support to these allies against any common enemies. This promise is made in good faith, honoring the honor and word we owe to God and our fellow men.

Done at **Sebouge**, located in the territory opposite **Ternate** island, on **March 26, 1611**. Signed by **Adriaen Corxen**.

Japan

In **August 1611**, the Dutch Factory was established under the leadership of the chief merchant **Jacquca Spcur** (1609–1613). In June 1611, he traveled to **Suroega** (now *Shizuoka*), southwest of Yokohama, where the **Shogun** often resided, to manage Dutch interests in Japan. The Shogun, **Ieyasu**, showed a friendly disposition toward the Dutch merchants.

> Dutch ships arriving in the land of Japan, regardless of the ports they may enter, are hereby expressly commanded by this decree that no one under my jurisdiction shall obstruct them in any manner. On the contrary, all help, favor, and assistance shall be granted to them. Anyone who dares to act otherwise shall be considered to have violated my word and the friendship promised to these people.

Dated in Japan, the 25th day of the 7th month, August 1611.

Ceylon

In **1612**, following the conclusion of the Twelve Years' Truce, the Dutch sought to establish relations with the powers of **Ceylon** (Sri Lanka) to secure necessary supplies. An agreement was reached with the **Maharaja of Kandy**. In January 1610, it became clear that the Dutch sought an alliance with the Maharaja against the Portuguese. In early 1612, **Marcollus Murculig** visited the Maharaja's capital to deliver the letters.

The alliance shall be unbreakable, and all previous acts of piracy or robbery shall be forgotten and forgiven.

The **States-General** shall assist His Majesty with all available means of war to help him powerfully against the Portuguese. His Majesty shall permit the construction of a fort at **Cotlarem**, provided the King of Cotlarem retains his tolls and the income of

the land. The Emperor shall provide the necessary materials, such as timber and stone, for the construction of the fort, as well as laborers who shall be paid by the Company.

His Majesty shall ensure that stone warehouses, protected from fire, are built in **Kandy** and other locations to secure the Company's merchandise. His Majesty shall protect Dutch ships and personnel from Portuguese violence, and the Dutch shall do the same for him.

In matters of war, His Majesty shall not act without consulting the Company's officers; furthermore, Dutch representatives shall sit on His Majesty's council of war to ensure all military actions are decided jointly. His Majesty is bound to return any merchandise captured from the Portuguese to **Cotlarem** (at the Company's expense). In the event of a shipwreck, His Majesty's subjects are required to salvage the goods and return them without charge.

Dutch merchants may export their goods without paying tolls. All subjects of His Majesty may trade with the Company without hindrance. His Majesty shall accept rare items from the Netherlands at prices agreed upon with the Company.

His Majesty shall supply the Company with as much of the finest cinnamon as possible annually, paid for in cash or other merchandise at a fixed price. No other European people shall be permitted to trade in his land without the express permission of His Highness.

Prisoners from both sides shall be released and granted full freedom. Dutch servants who commit no violence shall be governed by Dutch authorities; likewise, the Dutch shall have similar jurisdiction over their own in the land. His Majesty is bound to sell pearls exclusively to the Dutch, and the Dutch shall purchase all jewels and rare items at their fair value.

Should any party coin counterfeit money, the penalty shall be death. Every three years, the currency used in **Kandy** and the Dutch settlements shall be exchanged and adjusted for mutual benefit.

For a period of three years, all Indian vessels may enter and leave His Majesty's ports and trade their goods without paying tolls. After this period, the Maharaja and his princes may determine the tolls to be levied on imported goods.

His Majesty and his princes shall ensure that all transit, by sea or land, within Ceylon is safe and free from bandits. To ensure this, His Majesty shall provide timber and laborers to build galleys and other vessels to patrol the seas. Any bandits captured by land or sea shall be executed to serve as an example.

To keep this covenant holy and unbreakable, the Emperor and the Maharaja promise to uphold it with all their might. Any violators on either side shall be severely punished, and all damages shall be fully compensated.

Moluccas

On **December 2, 1612**, Governor-General **Pieter Both** arrived in the Moluccas. In September 1611, hostilities with the Spanish had intensified, making a strong defensive position necessary.

A contract was made between the Governor-General and the Prince-King of **Bachian**. On this day, **Pieter Both**, representing the **States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands** and the Directors of the **East India Company**, and the powerful King **Nuroe Soleedt**, King of Bachian, reached an accord, mediated by Vice-Admiral **Symon Jauazoon Hoen**.

Governor-General **Pieter Both** promised to defend the King and the kingdom of Bachian against all enemies. In return, the King and his princes promised that they would not enter into any alliance or maintain correspondence with the enemies of the States-General or the Company, nor would they engage in any practice that would prejudice the interests of the Dutch in India.

As a token of this agreement, two iron doubles were made; one shall be kept in the Company’s house and the other with the King.

Coromandel Coast

In mid-1610, **Wetter Berchum** departed from Bantam for the Coromandel Coast. In July 1612, the main office at **Pulicat** was destroyed by the Portuguese, who looted the Company’s goods and killed several people. The chief merchant, **Adoli Thomaszoon**, and others were taken captive. Consequently, a contract was negotiated with the local King.

On **December 12, 1612**, an agreement was made between **Pieter Both**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies, and the illustrious King **Vincata Pati Raija**, King of the Carnatica.

The King shall permit the Dutch to rebuild the fort at **Pulicat** and allow them to garrison it with their own people. The keys to the gates shall be held by the Dutch, with a porter appointed to manage them. The Dutch shall have use of half the fort and shall be permitted to build a stone house to store ammunition, gunpowder, lead, bullets, ropes, sails, and other merchandise, secure from fire and theft.

The King promises to help recover the Dutch people and goods captured by the Portuguese. All Dutch sailors and traders shall pay a duty of 0.5% on goods sold and 2% on goods bought, though those who have already paid shall not be charged again. No Portuguese shall be permitted to live or trade in **Pulicat**.

Neither party shall initiate disputes regarding religion. Anyone who commits a crime in the land shall be delivered by the King to the Dutch authorities. All merchants shall be free to buy and sell goods without hindrance. Any weavers or dyers who enter into an obligation with the Dutch Director to deliver cloth must fulfill their contract, or they shall be subject to arrest and imprisonment.

The King shall ensure the swift execution of all agreed terms. He shall not allow any other Europeans to trade in this location. ## Treaty of Palliacatta

The Dutch shall provide certain goods to the King to reflect his princely status. Furthermore, the **General East India Company** promises to provide the King with artillery and munitions should war or other disturbances arise within his lands. These shall be delivered at the first opportunity, and the King shall be required to reimburse the costs based on the prices prevailing in the Dutch lands.

The Dutch are also granted the right to use the roads and ports of **Palliacatta**, **St. Thome**, and all other locations belonging to the renowned King. They may conduct hostilities against Portuguese ships and goods without facing any interference or damage from the King or his subjects. This is granted because the King has entered into an agreement with the **Honorable States-General** and their **Princely Excellencies** to exclude the aforementioned Portuguese and Castilians from the Indies. All ships sailing to other destinations under the command of a Director or Captain shall be exempt from any harm caused by the local population.

As **Palliacatta** is situated far from the King’s seat, he promises that the Dutch shall remain under the protection of **Jegergie**, who shall faithfully defend them against any malicious enemies or those who would hinder them through force or deceit. The actions of the aforementioned **Jegergie** shall serve as a guarantee of our security and peace.

I, **Vincaty Patij Raija**, Lord of the lands of **Caruatice**, **Sinruaa-sijna Patij**, and other lordships, promise never to break this contract, swearing this oath before my God, **Perumaell**.

I, **Wonder Bergen**, Director and contractor for the **General East India Company**, likewise promise never to break this agreement. May God help me.

Signed and sealed with red wax and the personal seal of **Wonder Bergen**.

XLIV. Buton: January 6, 1613

By order of Governor-General **Pieter Both**, Captain **Apollonius Schotte**, during his voyage to the Moluccas, entered into a contract and oath with the **Rajah of Buton**.

This contract and oath were established between Captain **Apollonius Schotte**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Pedro Both**, the **Honorable States-General** of the United Netherlands, their **Princely Excellencies**, and the Directors of the **East India Company**, on one side, and the Almighty King of **Buton** on the other.

The terms are as follows:

- First, the Commander promises in the name of the aforementioned parties that the Dutch shall help protect the King’s subjects and lands against all invasions and enemies. To this end, two fortifications shall be constructed on the coast of the King’s territories, which the Commander will initially provide, including four pieces of artillery and the necessary Dutch personnel to operate them.
- Second, the King requests further garrisons and asks that a ship or yacht be sent immediately to ensure the security and prosperity of both nations.
- Third, the Commander promises to intercede with the King of **Makassar** and other leaders to end all hostilities against the King of **Buton** and his subjects, ensuring that a peace treaty is delivered to the King as soon as possible to protect him from all violence.
- Fourth, the King and his subjects shall not be hindered in their religious or political practices. However, if the Dutch nation acts improperly or causes discord, they shall be punished according to competent laws. Likewise, any Dutch citizens who offend the King or his officials shall be subject to the same legal punishments.
- Fifth, the Almighty King promises to ensure that his subjects do not harass the King of **Buton** or his people. Instead, the King of **Ternate** shall conduct his affairs with the King of **Buton** in an orderly manner, using authorized envoys or documents bearing the royal seal.
- Sixth, for the convenience of both nations and to facilitate trade, the Dutch shall maintain commercial relations and ensure that a sufficient quantity of copper coins or other currency is provided to the King.

- Seventh, the Dutch promise not to harass the inhabitants and to ensure that no other foreign nations cause trouble for the King or his subjects.

The King further declares that he has called upon the Dutch nation to protect him and his inhabitants from enemies through royal assistance. He shall continue to maintain his traditional friendship and unity with the Almighty King of **Ternate**, and together they shall defend against any who would harm the Dutch nation.

Furthermore, His Majesty promises: - To assist the Dutch in their voyage to **Solor** with well-prepared vessels. - Not to permit any other nation to trade in a manner detrimental to the Dutch; the Dutch shall enjoy preference as the protectors of the kingdom. - To establish a fixed price for shipwrecks and goods landing in his territory. The Dutch may travel, trade, sow, and plant in **Buton**, enjoying the same freedoms as his subjects without paying tolls or taxes, except for customary royal gifts. - To grant the Dutch free navigation around the island of **Buton** without interference. - To encourage his subjects to cultivate the land for the prosperity of the Moluccas. - To foster unity and friendship and avoid confusion. Soldiers or other persons from the Dutch kingdom who remain in the kingdom may marry free women or daughters of the kingdom. They shall not be hindered in practicing the Christian faith. - To allow the Dutch and other subjects of the King to purchase slaves. Any slaves belonging to the Dutch who escape shall be returned by the people of **Buton** at a cost of 20 *tanctteu* and 10 *eew*. Likewise, the Dutch shall return any runaway slaves belonging to the people of **Buton**. - To formally notify the people of **Banda** that a firm contract and alliance have been made with the Dutch, urging them to maintain peace.

All the aforementioned articles are sworn to be upheld by the Dutch and the Almighty King of **Buton** and his allies, binding them in eternal friendship and mutual aid against their common enemies.

Done at **Buton**, on the beach, January 1, 1618.

XLV. Moluccas: January 8, 1618

On this day, January 8, 1618, at **Fort Mauritius** on **Makian** island, an agreement was reached between the *sengages* and principal leaders of **Makian**, on one side, and Governor-General **Pieter Both**, representing the **Honorable States-General** of the United Netherlands, their **Princely Excellencies**, and the Directors of the **General East India Company**, on the other.

They have agreed to the following: - Both parties shall respect each other’s faith and shall not interfere with one another’s religious practices. If any inhabitants of **Makian** wish to change their faith, they shall be left free to do so, and neither side shall attempt to force conversions between Christianity and Islam. - Weapons arriving from Holland shall be sold to the inhabitants and merchants at the same price as those sold in **Ternate**. It is promised that these weapons will not be sold to enemies. - The *sengages* and principals, on behalf of the entire community, promise to sell their goods exclusively to the servants of the **United Company** at a fixed price, which **Pieter Both** promises not to lower. - Regarding other products that cannot be fixed in price, both parties agree that trade shall be conducted through the King of **Ternate** and his nobility. - If any Muslims are captured, they must be presented for purchase; the same applies to any captured Christians. - To solidify this friendship, the leaders of the community solemnly swear to be loyal to the **States-General**, the **East India Company**, and the King of **Ternate**, and not to deal with their enemies in secret.

Pieter Both, on behalf of the **States-General**, swears to assist the people of **Makian** against the enemies of **Ternate** and their common foes with all possible force.

This contract was written in Dutch and translated into the language of **Ternate**, and signed by all parties.

Done at **Fort Mauritius**, January 8, 1618. Signed by **Pieter Both** and sealed with the red wax seal of the Company.

XLVI. Moluccas: March 4, 1613

Articles and agreements were established between the Almighty King **Moulafer** of **Ternate**, Prince **Sedeug** (his brother), and the Council of **Ternate**, on one side, and **Pieter Both**, Governor-General, representing the **Honorable States-General** of the United Netherlands, their **Princely Excellencies**, and the Directors of the **East India Company**, on the other, to avoid all difficulties arising from differences in religion.

- If any Ternateans or their slaves come to the Dutch under the pretext of becoming Christians, the Dutch shall immediately return them to their masters. Likewise, the Ternateans shall immediately return any Dutch or other Christians to the Dutch.
- Any subjects of the King of **Ternate** who have defected to the Castilians and become Christians may, in the presence of the King, his Council, and the Dutch authorities, freely declare which religion they wish to follow.
- Captured slaves belonging to either nation shall be held until the owner pays their value.

- Christians captured by Ternateans during war shall not be hidden but presented for ransom according to their value. Similarly, Muslims captured by the Dutch shall be treated in the same manner.
- Prisoners of war captured by Ternateans from the enemy shall be returned to the Dutch freely and without demand.

These articles are promised to be fulfilled faithfully and without deceit. The contract was written in Dutch and translated into the language of **Ternate**, and signed by all parties.

Done at **Fort Orange**, island of **Ternate**, March 4, 1613. Signed by **Pieter Both**.

XLVII. Moluccas: August 21, 1618

On this day, August 21, 1618, **Adriaen Block**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Pieter Both**, the **Honorable States-General** of the United Netherlands, their **Princely Excellencies**, and the Directors of the **General East India Company**, on one side, and the *sengage* of **Bubongoe** and his allies, on the other, entered into the following accord and alliance: ## Sabu

It is hereby agreed that the *sengage* of **Sabu** and his allies shall remain faithful to the **King of the Netherlands** and the **Governor-General**—appointed by the **High and Mighty Lords States-General**—as well as to whoever may succeed them in these lands. They pledge to show total obedience and provide loyal service, shedding their own blood if necessary, and to act in all things as faithful subjects and protected vassals should do.

Furthermore, since the Spaniards abandoned the city of **Sabu** in confusion upon the arrival of the Dutch, and a fort situated on the beach was left behind, the aforementioned *sengage* and his allies promise to allow the commander to rebuild and repair this fort as he sees fit, according to the orders issued. Once repaired, the commander, **Adriaen Block Martense**, promises to garrison the fort with soldiers and provide the necessary artillery, ammunition, and war supplies to repel the enemy and protect the inhabitants of the land.

The *sengage* and his allies further pledge that upon request from the **Governor-General** or his representatives, they shall provide limestone and mortar. They agree to build structures of the size and form the **Governor-General** deems necessary for maximum security, provided that the **Governor-General** designates the masons to build the forts; the Dutch will provide all necessary

materials, while the labor shall be the responsibility of the *sengage* and his allies, who also promise to keep the forts in good repair and properly supplied for the soldiers.

The *sengage* and his allies shall provide a suitable force of men and equipment for defense, numbering 800, to be deployed wherever the fort's officer deems necessary.

Regarding taxes, it has been noted that the subjects of the *sengage* and his allies currently pay much less than in the past. Consequently, the *sengage* and his allies promise to ensure that their subjects pay taxes at the historical rates, provided the Dutch and their allies do not charge more than the customary price.

Furthermore, should the Dutch conclude a peace treaty or ceasefire with the Spaniards or their adherents, the *sengage* and his allies shall be included in said peace. Conversely, if the Spaniards attack the lands or subjects of the *sengage* and his allies, the Dutch shall use their power to prevent such aggression. The *sengage* and his allies also promise not to engage in any discussions or negotiations with the Spaniards or their adherents without the prior knowledge, advice, and order of the Dutch, nor shall they sell or supply any goods to them, nor permit their subjects to do so.

The contracting parties agree to maintain strict order and discipline among their own people so that friendship between the inhabitants of these lands and the soldiers of the **Dutch East India Company** may grow. Should disputes or conflicts arise between soldiers and inhabitants, the parties involved shall be handed over to the competent judge for appropriate punishment, ensuring that no private unrest disrupts this contract or prejudices any of its points. Both parties swear upon their honor and faith to uphold this contract and every detail therein eternally and without fail.

Done in the city of **Sabu**, on the date and year written above.
Signed: **Adriaen Block Martense**

Bouton: August 29, 1613

Regarding the agreement made on **January 8, 1618**, between the powerful **King of Bouton, Sultan Deyan Assia**, and **Captain Apollonius Schotte**, Counselor to the VOC:

To ensure the continued maintenance of this agreement and to strengthen mutual friendship, the following articles have been added:

The King, desiring peace and stability for his land, has nominated his legitimate son, **Shamerdyne**, as his successor. This nomination has been formally sworn to by the noble council and the community. Therefore, his subjects promise that upon the death of the current King, they shall recognize **Shamerdyne** as King and continue the existing friendship and alliance. Should any dispute arise upon the current King's death, the Dutch pledge to maintain and assist **Shamerdyne** against any who would oppose him. Similarly, the Dutch will help other princes and nobles maintain their rights and act as intermediaries to resolve any quarrels that may arise.

Regarding foreign nations arriving at the roads, it is declared that all nations—except the Spaniards, Portuguese, and their adherents—shall be free to visit. However, as the enemy often uses junks from **Surabaya** and **Makassar** to transport goods, the Dutch must be notified. The King's representatives may then inspect these vessels. If contraband belonging to the enemy is found, it shall be confiscated: one half for the King and one half for the **Prince of Holland**. This applies to all enemy vessels arriving in these waters.

As long as the Spaniards and Portuguese remain in a state of open war, the King shall provide necessary reinforcements to assist the Dutch in capturing such vessels, with the spoils divided proportionally.

Should disputes arise between the King's subjects and the Dutch, the matter shall be brought before the King and the Merchant, who shall punish the offending party according to their merit, without the alliance being broken. If a resolution cannot be reached, they shall immediately notify the **Governor of the Moluccas** to remedy the situation. Finally, the King shall enjoy all tolls from ships as per custom, without the Dutch making any claims against them.

Done on the island of **Bouton**, **August 29, 1613**. Signed: **Pieter Both**

Jakarta: December 1614

Regarding the claims and tolls suggested by **His Majesty of Jakarta** concerning the trade of arrack and other goods bought in **Jakarta** and transported elsewhere:

An agreement was reached between **Governor Reynst**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **Sabaudar**, acting on behalf of **His Majesty of Jakarta**. It is

agreed that **His Majesty** shall receive 800 guilders annually from the Dutch. In exchange, the Dutch shall be exempt from further tolls or impositions regarding arrack.

Chinese and other merchants shall be free to trade and load ships here. All ships arriving from the **Coromandel Coast, Atchin, Johor, Palau**, the **Moluccas, Bandu, Amboyna, Solor**, and other regions shall be free to dock and sell their goods without paying tolls or other burdens, with the exception of spices and sandalwood. The Dutch may purchase these in **Jakarta**, paying a rate of 5 guilders per 100.

Done at the lodge in **Jakarta**, in the presence of **Wattingb**, a Chinese witness, on **December 21, 1614**. Signed: **Reynst**

> **Note on Fire Prevention:** To prevent the danger of fire, **His Majesty** shall order the demolition of certain Chinese quarters. It is forbidden for anyone to build structures with thatched roofs near the lodge.

Timor: March 15, 1618

Agreement made with the **King of Amanuban** on the southern side of **Timor** on **March 15, 1618**, between **King Amaban** and **Crijn van Hamburg**, merchant of the **Dutch East India Company**.

The parties agree to maintain a lasting friendship. The King declares that he can supply sandalwood, though it may take two or three years to secure. To this end, the Dutch will visit annually to coordinate trade. When trading, the King is obligated to deliver a specific quantity of sandalwood (measured as 8 fathoms by 2 feet in length, 1.5 fathoms in height, and 1.33 fathoms in width).

In exchange, the King shall receive: - *Sijrij* - *Pinang* (betel nut) - *Roube roubes* (cloth) - *Louge* - *Batte* - *Bentell* - *Tyckell* - *Batatulo*

The Dutch are not obligated to provide these goods until the sandalwood delivery is fully completed. No other merchant visiting this land shall be required to give gifts to the King unless they wish to do so voluntarily. The King promises not to trade with any nation other than the Dutch and shall expel all other foreigners from his lands. If any foreigners arrive, the King shall notify the Dutch immediately so they may be detained.

Furthermore, the King is encouraged to cultivate his land; if he employs laborers, the Dutch will provide support, including the provision of *roube* (cloth) during trade negotiations.

Done aboard the ship *Sterre* at the roads of **Amanuban, Timor**.

The Banda Islands: April 1618

Agreement made by **Jan Dirckzoon Lam**, representative of the **High and Mighty Lords States-General** and the **Dutch East India Company**, and the *orangecays* (headmen) and other inhabitants of the islands of **Banda, Pulau Ai, Pulau Ron, and Rossing**.

The *orangecays* and inhabitants of **Banda** agree to an eternal and fixed peace and trade alliance with the Dutch. The inhabitants of **Banda** hereby waive all claims to the islands of **Neira** and **Pulau Ai**, acknowledging that these islands have been justly conquered by the Dutch through righteous war.

The inhabitants of **Banda** pledge not to provide sanctuary or residence to any Dutch deserters. Should any deserter be found on the islands, they shall be returned to the Dutch authorities. ## The Banda Islands: May 1616

They shall surrender themselves to the **Dutch**, agreeing to be dealt with as the **Dutch** see fit. In the event that any **Bandanese** defect to the **Dutch** side and wish to be accepted into their fold, they are required to immediately notify the Governor at **Fort Nassau**, or otherwise find a way to report their defection without delay or evasion, following the example set by other **Dutch** defectors.

All spices arriving from the aforementioned islands may only be sold, traded, or exchanged by the commissioned representatives of the **States General**, **Their Excellencies**, and the **Company**. No one shall permit spices to be sold or traded by any of their subjects, including the **English**, **French**, **Javanese**, **Moluccans**, **Macassarese**, **Boutonese**, or other **European** and **African** nations, regardless of the nature of the goods. Furthermore, if it is discovered that spices have been obtained or sold through indirect means by anyone other than the **Dutch**, the aforementioned **Bandanese** are required to help recover the spices, whether by force or other means as the situation requires.

Should any yacht or other vessel wish to visit the aforementioned people or islands, the **Bandanese** shall provide no ground or support for them, nor shall they allow such vessels to be assisted by the **Dutch** there, even if the cargo has already been unloaded and brought ashore. This includes vessels from **Bapum** or **Japara**, which may only anchor after they have been inspected by the **Dutch** and granted a passport as a *Lontor* or *Selamme*.

The **Bandanese** may use any vessel to travel, provided they notify the Governor or an appointed representative before departing, and provided they carry no spices. They must allow such vessels

to be inspected by the **Dutch**. Furthermore, if any **Bandanese** person or vessel is intercepted at sea without a passport by the **Dutch**, they and their entire cargo shall be seized and declared a legal prize.

The aforementioned residents are permitted to bring **Dutch** ships or yachts to water at all times and may use the existing town up to **Fort Nassau** without payment. However, the **Bandanese** are strictly forbidden from visiting the islands of **Nera** and **Poulo Ay** with any weapon other than a *parang*. Anyone found with other weapons shall forfeit those weapons and may be subject to punishment. They are also prohibited from damaging sago or reed plants on **Poulo Ay**, and are forbidden from killing people there, using only as much material as is necessary for the construction of their houses.

The **Bandanese** of the aforementioned islands are required to pay the **Dutch** representatives one hundred *fen* and nuts for every Portuguese prisoner.

This agreement was concluded and contracted on the island of **Neyr** at **Fort Nassau**, **Banda**, on **May 10, 1616**, and signed in Arabic script by **Orangcay Fau Lontor**, **Flamme Pouloey**, **Poulo Ron**, **Rossingeyn**, **Labetacte**, **Quwendenera**, and **Ortatton**, and in Dutch by **Commander Jan Dirckszoon Lam**, **Gybbe Lazoon**, **Jan Vanen**, **Dirck Pieterezoon**, **Adriaen Van der IJnsben**, **Philip Sroerin**, **Willem Jangzoon**, and **Willem Jacobzoon**.

Jakarta: October 1616

The **Dutch** factory in **Jakarta** began to be developed more extensively under **Jan Pieterszoon Coen**, who arrived in **October 1618** as Governor of **Jakarta** for the **VOC**. Before 1616, the office had been managed by **L. Fena**.

> **Contract concluded between the King of Jakarta and Jacob Breetvelt**, Senior Merchant of the trading post there, regarding a certain plot of land on the river where a courtyard has been established, granted by **His Majesty**.
>
> It is agreed that the **Dutch** authorities shall not allow too many people, boatmen, or soldiers to enter the aforementioned plot. However, the delivery of drinks and other goods is permitted. Any disputes between the **Javanese** regarding the river or the courtyard shall be handled as the King directs.
>
> All parties are free to use the river according to their permits. However, any **Javanese** or others who enter the courtyard secretly without permission may be removed by force and accused of theft. The **Dutch** are strictly forbidden

> from visiting **Javanese** women within the courtyard, nor shall women come to learn there, unless according to their customs and the King’s wishes, to avoid conflict or dissent between the parties. Should this agreement be violated, the King shall reclaim possession of the aforementioned plot.
>
> Done in **Jakarta** on **October 8, 1618**.

Ambon: November 1616

In **1615**, the **VOC** decided to withdraw the garrison stationed near the **Banda** Islands. In **November 1616**, Governor **Adriaen Block Martensz** convened a meeting to resolve disputes between the inhabitants of the islands and nearby villages.

> On **November 16, 1616**, Governor **Adriaen Block Martensz** gathered the representatives of the lands and towns under his government, including the chiefs and principals of **Cameryen**, **Chijcholaly**, **Loemekaj**, **Lato Holooy**, **Hateeyly**, **Aieeouly**, **Hacrlea**, **Amahoe**, and **Baoncon**, all located on the coast of **Seram**.
>
> It was agreed that all disputes between these locations, whether on **Seram** or the islands of **Ambon**, shall be settled. All persons captured by the **Oman** and **Hatawa Camerien** must be returned to **Amahee**, and likewise, captives held by **Amahee** must be returned. All prior grievances are hereby declared null and void, and the parties shall remain good friends and neighbors.
>
> Furthermore, it is agreed that a perpetual and unbreakable peace shall exist between all towns and villages under the jurisdiction of **Fort Ambon**. They shall not wage war, fight, damage, or rob one another, whether directly or through third parties. Those on the coast of **Seram** shall not provide aid to any *Alfoerie* (insurgents) with boats or other means to attack the towns under the Fort; anyone doing so shall face the punishments imposed by the Government.
>
> Should the Governor of the Fort encounter enemies or rebellious subjects, the coastal leaders have promised to provide aid and help the Governor secure the services of the *Alfoeres*. The leaders of **Hatebily**, **Aizgouly**, **Macrice**, **Awahee**, and **Saroucou** declare themselves subjects of the Fort, as they have shown through their service during the time of the **Portuguese**. They are hereby accepted under the protection of the **King of Holland**, promising loyalty and service.

> For other towns on the coast, although they are not formal vassals of the Fort, they shall be held under the protection of the **King of Holland** under the same terms of service. Should a dispute arise between any towns included in this contract, the aggrieved party shall bring their complaint to the Governor’s resident representative. The heads of the nearest towns shall be summoned to mediate. If the matter cannot be resolved, it shall be brought before the Governor for a final decision.
>
> No town in this contract may renew old quarrels or start new ones. Should any town persist in such behavior, the Governor is authorized to lead the other towns in a joint attack to destroy the rebellious village.
>
> These articles were deemed beneficial for the unity and peace of the lands. The parties have solemnly sworn to uphold this contract in the **Ambon** manner, and the Governor has promised to honor it faithfully.
>
> Done at **Foora**, in the presence of **Jan Steyna**, Under-Merchant of the ship *Vrede*, and **Gorrat Westerman**, Sergeant.

Banda: April 1617

Following the hostilities of **1616**, the **VOC** sought to restrict all **Bandanese** trade. In **April 1617**, Governor **Lourens Reael** reached an agreement with the **Orangcay** of **Banda** and the villages on the islands of **Rossingeyn**, **Neyr**, and **Ponlomay**.

> **Agreement made by Lourens Reael**, Governor and representative of the **States of Holland**, with the **Orangcay** of **Banda** and the residents of **Rossingeyn**, **Neyr**, and **Ponlomay**.
>
> First, both parties swear to uphold all articles of the contract made last year with **Commander Jan Dirckszoon Lam**, except for those modified in this new agreement. Neither party shall hold a grievance for past troubles or losses incurred during the war, nor shall they demand restitution for lost property or the release of prisoners.
>
> If any **European** party wishes to anchor near **Banda** or **Rossingeyn**, the residents shall not allow them to land, unless the Governor grants permission. They must report such vessels to the Governor at the Fort.
>
> Regarding trade with foreigners, the terms of the previous year’s contract remain in effect. As long as the war with **Poulo Ron** continues, those from **Banda** and **Rossingeyn**

> may not travel to **Poulo Ron** to trade nutmeg or mace, nor provide them with people, ammunition, or provisions. Conversely, they shall not allow those from **Poulo Ron** to visit them. No one may land on **Poulo Ron** without written permission from the Governor; anyone doing so shall be treated as an enemy.
>
> Any **Bandanese** traveling by *jouk* or *champan* to other places must possess a passport from the Governor, who is authorized to inspect such vessels. The Governor may visit the islands every five or six months to ensure the contract is not violated.
>
> On the islands of **Nera** and **Poulo Ay**, no weapons other than a *kris* and a *parang* are permitted. Anyone found with other weapons shall forfeit them and the person carrying them shall be seized.
>
> The **Bandanese** must allow the **Dutch** to take on water and supplies without refusal. “Dutch” shall be defined as those born in **Holland**, as well as their subjects—whether in **Banda** or elsewhere, free citizens or slaves, prisoners or defectors.
>
> The **Orangcay** and leaders of **Banda**, **Rossingeyn**, **Poulo Ay**, and **Nera** promise not only to uphold this contract themselves but to ensure others do the same and to punish violators.
>
> Concluded at **Fort Nassau**, **Nera**, on the last day of **April 1617**.

Japan: September 1617

The **Dutch** factory at **Hirudo** (Hirado) was succeeded by **Hendrik Brouwer** in **1618**, though he had previously been there in **1614**. He remained until **1621**. During his tenure, the **Shogun** was succeeded by his son, **Hidetada**, who in **1617** regulated trade with the **Company**.

When **Dutch** merchant ships bound for **Japan** are forced to land at any location within the empire of **Nippon** due to wind or waves, they are strictly forbidden from leaving that location without official permission. This was decreed by **Shogun Tokugawa Hidetada** on the 18th day of the 8th month of the year **Genkwa** (**September 15, 1617**). ## Banda Islands: July 26, 1618

An agreement was reached between the Bandanese of **Salamme** and the surrounding settlements—specifically **Waijer**, **Dener Bosslogeiju**, and **Wadt**—and the Honorable and Strict **Laurents Reael**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies, acting on

behalf of the High and Mighty States-General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands and the Directors of the **United East India Company (VOC)**.

The *orangcay* (chief) **Salamme**, representing all the aforementioned settlements, has agreed with Governor-General **Laurents Reael** that both parties shall mutually forgive all past deaths and grievances. Consequently, all prior disputes, hostilities, and disagreements are hereby settled and put aside.

The aforementioned Bandanese are required to sell their produce —specifically **mace** and **nutmeg**—from their islands exclusively to the **VOC**. To facilitate this, a company clerk shall be appointed outside the fort. However, the inhabitants of **Fare** may enter the fort at their own discretion, as may any other authorized persons. Both parties agree that the Bandanese shall consistently provide high-quality mace and nutmeg; any violation of this contract will be dealt with accordingly. The company clerk may reside in the fort, provided he keeps the leaders of **Salamme** informed so that they, along with the president or governor, may manage the affairs of the **Banda** islands on behalf of the States-General.

Regarding Bandanese fishermen arriving at the shores of **Nera**: they are permitted to enter the forest to collect *leppes* or other materials for medicine or drink. However, to prevent damage to the forest and the islands, they are prohibited from cutting timber on the beach or using large boats, as this causes harm to the land. They may use anchors or other vessels, but any such activity must be reported to the fort for further instruction.

Furthermore, any Bandanese from the aforementioned places wishing to travel to **Lonthar** or **Ortatten** must display a white flag or sign on their vessel. Those traveling by land must carry such a sign in their hand. Whether by land or sea, no person is permitted to carry more than one *parang* (machete) or *kris* (dagger). Anyone found in violation of these rules shall be treated as an enemy and detained.

The Bandanese must ensure that only high-quality mace and nutmeg are delivered. If inferior produce is found mixed with the good quality, the offender will receive a first warning to separate the goods clearly before delivery. Upon a second offense, all such inferior goods shall be burned immediately.

Should any Bandanese *pru* (small boat), *joncke*, or other vessel encounter Dutch ships or frigates at sea, they must immediately lower their sails to signal their intent to speak and must present a valid passport or identification. Upon doing so, they shall be allowed to pass and proceed without molestation.

This agreement was concluded and signed by the *orangcays* and governors of **Salamme** and **Fonea**, the leaders of the mentioned places, and the Honorable **Laurents Reael**, Governor-General of the East Indies, in the presence of **Later Naynon** and other witnesses.

Signed at **Fort Nassau** on the island of **Nera**, **Banda**, on **July 26, 1618**.

Arabia and Yemen: July 1618

In **July 1618**, **Gerard Reynat** arrived in **Arabia** from **India**. Records indicate that **Pieter den Broecke** was sent by **Reynat** to **Mocha** to establish trade relations. By **August 1614**, **Aden** had been visited, and by **December 1614**, **den Broecke** arrived in **Bantut**. In **August 1616**, he visited **Shibir** and later proceeded to **Mocha**.

While in **Mocha**, he sought an audience with the *beglerbeg* (governor) of **Yemen**, acting on behalf of the **Sultan of Turkey**. Although he was initially turned away, he eventually succeeded in establishing permanent trading posts. It appears the local authorities had little interest in the matter, though the Dutch maintained their efforts.

The following is a translation of the imperial command issued by the **Turkish Emperor** to the *beglerbeg* of **Yemen**:

> From **Sultan Osman Khan**, son of **Sultan Ahmed Khan**, always victorious. To you, a servant of the Lord and a governor chosen with great authority by God and by Our grace as the *beglerbeg* (viceroy) of **Yemen**.
>
> By this imperial signature, you are commanded to acknowledge the request presented by the ambassador of the **States-General of the United Netherlands** residing at our Imperial Porte. The aforementioned States-General had previously established a sincere friendship with Our Imperial Porte. In the capitulations granted to them, it was written that their merchants, subjects, and inhabitants may travel and trade in all lands under Our dominion without hindrance or molestation.
>
> Since the Dutch merchants possess several islands and forts in the East Indies, the ambassador has requested that those residing there, in accordance with the established friendship and imperial capitulations, be permitted to visit ** Mocha**,** Aden**,** Schehery**, and other ports dependent on** Yemen** with their ships. They are to trade peacefully and establish consuls and merchants without being hindered or molested.

> Therefore, we command that Dutch merchants arriving in these ports be permitted to trade with their ships, provided they do not act contrary to the spirit of friendship. No one shall hinder or molest them, in accordance with the imperial capitulations and holy law. It is Our earnest imperial will that the High States-General remain steadfast in their friendship.
>
> You shall show them honor and friendship to ensure continued peace. Upon reading this imperial decree, you shall return it to the consuls and merchants as proof of Our command.
>
> Issued at **Constantinople**, dated the 27th of **Redjeb 1027** (which corresponds to **July 1618**). Signed by the Secretary of State.

Solor and Timor: September 1618

In **April 1618**, Captain **Appollonius Bootte** took over the Portuguese fort on **Solor** and conducted surveys of the surrounding islands. A contract was subsequently renewed in **1618** between Captain **Bootte** (representing **Prince Maurits of Holland and Zeeland**) and **Chilly Partany** and the *sangadgis* (local leaders) of **Solor**, including **Lamabale**, **Adonnare**, **Servetty**, **Lemmakere**, and **Trong**.

The key terms of the agreement are as follows:

- **Mutual Defense**: The parties agree to avoid any actions that would cause conflict with the King of **Ternate** or the Dutch. If any Dutch person suffers injustice or harm, the people of **Solor** and the **Moluccas** shall use their full power to protect them, and the Dutch shall similarly protect the people of **Solor** against their enemies.
- **Justice and Penalties**: Any person from **Solor** who mistreats the Dutch shall be punished jointly. Similarly, if the Dutch cause harm or misfortune to the people of **Solor**, they shall be punished by the Council.
- **Trade and Diplomacy**: The Captain provided five *bassen* (local vessels) and ceremonial clothing to the leaders as tokens of friendship. The leaders of **Solor** agree to advise the Governor-General should any issues arise and to assist Dutch ships arriving in **Solor** against their enemies.
- **Religious Tolerance**: The Dutch shall not interfere with the faith or religion of the people of **Solor**, nor shall they attempt to persuade them to change their beliefs. Anyone who violates this rule shall be punished as a transgressor of the laws of the King of Holland and the leaders of **Solor**.

- **Border Control**: Any representatives from **Ternate** arriving in **Solor**, whether with letters or not, must be examined and visited by the Captain and the local leaders. Any forged letters produced in the name of the King of **Ternate** shall be dealt with by the Council.
- **Market Regulation**: The Captain agreed to regulate the value of silver coins and establish fair prices for fish, *touwack*, and *brack*. Any disputes in the market shall be settled by the resident merchant.
- **Humanitarian Aid**: If any ships are wrecked on the coast of **Pagga** or **Tanjjong Goe**, the people of **Solor** are required to provide all possible assistance to the survivors.
- **Marriage and Social Relations**: It is permitted for free women, whether daughters or widows, to marry Dutchmen if they so desire. However, anyone who abandons their spouse or children shall be punished.
- **Deserters**: Any servants who flee the Dutch shall be returned to them. Similarly, if any Christians flee to the Moors, the Moors are required to return them to their rightful owners.

This contract was signed by **Appollonius Bootte**, **Willem Jacobsz**, **Jan Janzoon**, **Frans Folde**, **Creije Raombar**, and **Gregorius Cornelis**. It was later confirmed in **Jakarta** on **September 4, 1618**, by **Jan Pieterzoon Coen**.

Ambon: November – December 1618

In **July 1618**, **Herman Speult** was appointed to the Council in the **Ambon** district to enforce the interests of the **Company**. He took decisive action against piracy and illegal trade, disciplining several villages in **Small Ceram**, **North Ceram**, **Boano**, and **Kelang**.

Reports indicated that robbers from **Boano**, allied with those from **Assahoedi**, **Hatepoeteh**, and **Kelang**, were increasing their raids. These groups were reportedly under the protection of **Kiwelaba Sabadyn**, the governor for the King of **Ternate**, who claimed he was unable to stop them.

Given the persistent violence and the failure of previous diplomatic efforts, Lieutenant Governor **Speult**, in agreement with the local associates, decided to use military force. In **November 1618**, an armada was dispatched to **Boano** to suppress the rebels and recover damages.

On **November 1618**, a gathering was held on the beach of **Boano**. **Herman Speult**, Lieutenant Governor and Director of the Islands, Forts, and Commerce of **Amboina**, met with the various kings and governors of the region, including **Captain Hitoe**, the

Orang Kaja, **Hamaboe Nollot**, **Latu Coli**, and **Kipati Naro**, to establish order and ensure the security of the territory. ## Settlement with the People of Boano

On the other side, several sessions were held in which an agreement was reached under the following conditions:

First, the **Lieutenant Governor**, with the assistance of the aforementioned gentlemen, presented the terms to the parties involved. It was stipulated that all previous claims were void, except for those that the Portuguese or the people of **Boano** could legitimately claim. Furthermore, any claims regarding the capture of people or goods by the people of **Boano** must be settled. It is understood that **Boano** shall first and foremost restore all persons and property seized since the time the Portuguese took control. This declaration shall be sworn upon the *Mushaf* (Quran). Restitution shall be made in full, including for those who are still alive and present, as well as those who have died or are currently abroad.

Compensation is set as follows: - **100 pistoles** for an *Orang Kaya*. - **10 pistoles** for a slave.

As a penalty for their misconduct, they promise to pay the **Lieutenant Governor** a fine of **1,800 pistoles**, as well as a gift of four *guadjos*. Furthermore, the people of **Boano** pledge that no person shall ever again trespass upon the lands, people, or goods of the aforementioned gentlemen, and they pledge their good faith in this matter.

However, the gentlemen remained cautious, mindful of the proverb that “many leap forward, but few follow through.” Should the people of **Boano** fail to uphold their end of the agreement, the **Lieutenant Governor**, supported by our subjects and associates, solemnly swears to use all available power to assist in the total destruction and eradication of the people of **Boano** or those who violate this contract.

This was decided and concluded on the beach of **Boano** on **November 20, 1618**.

On **December 23, 1618**, several individuals appeared, including **Latue Coli**, **Kipati**, and **Narv**, acting as intermediaries. Having been identified as accomplices in the robbery, they have restored all the people they had captured. In addition, they paid a fine of **300 pistoles** and a gift of four *guadjos*. They have submitted to the aforementioned conditions, which they have sworn upon the *Mushaf*.

On the same date, **Logie Canbello**, **Kaja**, and **Hatepoeteh Kelang** appeared. Also found guilty of participating in the robbery with the people of **Boano**, they restored the persons and goods

they had seized and paid a fine of **300 pistoles**. They submitted to the same articles agreed upon by the people of **Boano** and confirmed their oath upon the *Mushaf*.

Jakarta, 1619

The events in **Jakarta** between **1618** and **1619** are well-documented. The struggle for a trade monopoly between the Dutch and the English in the East became evident when the Dutch, following their expansion from **Banda**, sought to establish a stronghold in **Jakarta**. In this location, Dutch and English merchants competed fiercely. Both nations struggled to maintain a foothold, though the English, under the leadership of **Thomas Dale**, sought to block Dutch expansion in Java.

Under the direction of **Jan Pieterszoon Coen**, the Dutch reinforced their garrison in **Jakarta**. Coen noted that their position was vulnerable and that without reinforcement, they would be completely defenseless against attack. This move naturally alarmed the English. Coen subsequently took a hostile stance toward the English in **Jakarta**, and by **January 1619**, the English fort was besieged. **Pieter den Broeke**, the Dutch commander, eventually forced a surrender.

An agreement was reached between **Pieter den Broeke** and the King of **Jakarta**, known as **Wijdyneck Ramma**, as follows:

> First, the King agrees to the contract signed by **Pieter Both** and ** Gerrit Reynst**, maintaining all previous understandings.
>
> Second, the King must tolerate the Dutch presence; should he claim this contradicts previous contracts, he agrees that the Dutch shall remain until a resolution is reached.
>
> Third, the English lodge or fort shall be vacated, and all unauthorized persons must leave.
>
> Fourth, no houses belonging to Chinese or Javanese residents may be maintained within twenty fathoms of the fort.
>
> In exchange for these points, the King shall be paid a sum of **6,000 daalders**, consisting of **5,000** in cash and **1,000** in textiles, upon which all previous disputes shall be considered settled.

This contract was signed in **Jakarta** on **January 19, 1619**.

In **February 1619**, **Pieter den Broeke** realized his position in **Jakarta** was precarious. On **January 31**, the residents of **Jakarta** entered into a preliminary agreement, which was ratified the following day.

On **February 4, 1619**, an agreement was reached between the King of **Jakarta**, the English Company, and the Dutch East India Company (**VOC**):

> The Dutch **VOC** shall take possession of the fort, its garrison, and its munitions. All money, personnel, jewelry, and other goods belonging to the English shall be handed over to the King of **Jakarta**.
>
> The English shall be permitted to depart on a Dutch ship to the Coromandel Coast, provided they pay **2,000 daalders**. The ship provided shall be equipped with four good cannons, fifty muskets, and sufficient gunpowder and shot, with a crew of twenty-five men. They shall be granted freedom of movement, except that they are forbidden from visiting **Ambon** or the **Moluccas**.
>
> All Christians within the fort shall be set free, regardless of their status. They may take with them their personal belongings, clothing, and a sum of **6,200 daalders**. Their belongings shall be transported by English ships to England without interference from Javanese or others.
>
> The Dutch shall vacate the fort within one day. Those who have not yet departed shall remain inside until the handover is complete. Only the Japanese and those authorized by the King may remain.
>
> Until **November 1619**, no acts of war shall be committed against the English nation.

Bantam, 1619

On **February 9, 1619**, negotiations took place with the King of **Bantam** regarding the handover of the **Jakarta** fort. The King of **Bantam** desired the fort for himself. The terms were as follows:

> The King of **Bantam** shall take possession of the fort and manage it as he sees fit, provided that he ensures the Dutch can ship their goods, including junks and praus, to **Bantam** without hindrance or damage.
>
> The Dutch shall be protected from any harassment by the English or others while at anchor or on land. All personnel—including the Dutch, Africans, and Japanese, whether married or single—shall be allowed to leave the fort.

> They shall carry their weapons, gunpowder, and torches without being searched or obstructed by the Javanese. All company merchandise shall be removed, with the King receiving a fourth part (20%) of the value.
>
> Half of the artillery, gunpowder, and shot shall be removed, along with all provisions, water barrels, and other necessities.
>
> A trading post shall be established in **Bantam** to negotiate with the Chinese and other nations. All prisoners shall be released.
>
> The Dutch may depart in their junks, equipped with light artillery for defense against those who might molest them. No Javanese shall enter the Dutch lodge except those approved by the Dutch.

This agreement was sworn by the King of **Bantam** upon the *Mushaf* and sealed with his royal signet on **February 9, 1619**.

On **May 4, 1619**, a final contract was established between the King of **Bantam** and the representatives of the **VOC** in **Jakarta**:

> The King of **Bantam** pledges to protect the Dutch in **Jakarta** and **Bantam** from all violence and harassment, specifically from the English. He agrees that no further English fortifications shall be established in the area.
>
> The Dutch shall be granted full liberty to conduct trade and seek profit. As a guarantee of this contract, the King provides three hostages: **Quijai Nebe**, **Gajit Laemoij**, and **Limko Abdull Galfar** (the *Sabundar*).
>
> In return, the Dutch pledge not to harm any Javanese or show hostility to the residents. Upon the arrival of the English general or other ships, the Dutch shall allow them to embark and depart without interference.
>
> The King’s hostages shall receive a fourth part of the company’s goods remaining in the fort. Furthermore, the Dutch and the King swear to protect one another from English aggression.
>
> **Hendrik Jansz. Van Ulfelen** and **Dirck Lamberts**, envoys of the King, shall return to **Bantam** once the contract is fully ratified.

This agreement was sworn by **Arij Raua de Mengala** on behalf of the King and signed by the Dutch representatives, including **Pieter Raey**, **Hendrick Janszoon**, **Jvert Hermangzoon**, **Abram Stricken**, and **Hendrk Hermsen**, in the fort at **Jakarta** on **May 4, 1619**. ## LXV: Coast of Coromandel, **July 26, 1619**

In **1606**, the Dutch established the terms for import and export duties through **Mazulipatam**. Later, in **1612**, an agreement was reached specifying an annual payment of **3,000 pagodas** (valued at approximately **25,000 guilders**). The value of these *pagodas* varied over time. This agreement was reaffirmed in **1617** and again in **1619**. The extensive trade on the Coromandel Coast was managed by **G.O. Hendrik**.

The following is a decree (*firman*) sent to the **King of Golconda**:

> I send this decree, which is worth the whole world. The Dutch, having been informed of the trade by **Etoachan Vep** and **Hasulypatani**, are hereby granted license to trade, buy, and sell as they please with whomever they wish, provided they pay **3,000 pagodas** annually. They shall be exempt from all tolls and imposts. Anyone who opposes this decree or issues a contrary order shall be considered a traitor to the King. As soon as this decree arrives, let the Dutch proceed with their business.

According to the contract book, this was witnessed by **Ayternaad Euwalduer Mazulipataw**. Regarding the significance of **Mazulipatam's** rank, he leased the rights to **Golconda**, serving as a high official (essentially a royal chancellor or keeper of the Great Seal).

LXVI: Ambon, July 1620

A contract from **February 1605** was renewed in **April 1620** by **Frederik Houtman**, who served as the Governor of Ambon. This agreement was later reaffirmed. The Dutch also utilized the services of **Lander**, who had previously obtained rights from the local authorities.

Governor **Herman van Speult** noted a rise in marriages between Christian women and Muslims. Consequently, an addition (*ampliatie*) to the treaty was established on **July 1, 1620**:

> It has come to our attention that several Christian women have married Muslims. To prevent this, Governor **Frederik Houtman** and **Herman van Speult**, in agreement with the *Orang Kaya* (local chiefs), have decreed that any Christian woman who marries without the Governor of Ambon's permission shall be fined **1,000 pagodas**, payable to the

> Castle. Similarly, any Muslim woman who marries a Christian shall face the same penalty. A second offense shall be punished without mercy.

This agreement was signed by **Frederik Houtman**, **Herman van Speult**, Captain **Hitce**, and the *Orang Kaya* of **Pati**, **Toeban**, **Tanahitoemeseng**, and **Tatohetoe**.

LXVII: Djambi, July 24, 1620

Jan Pieterszoon Coen sought to stabilize the pepper trade by improving relations with the English. Although the Dutch had established a presence in Djambi in **1615**, they had been forced out by the English in **1605**. However, following the **1619** agreement between the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the **English East India Company**, official relations improved.

The following agreement was reached on **July 24, 1620**, between the representatives of the English and Dutch traders in the East Indies:

> By the grace of God, the two companies of England and the Netherlands have agreed to live in love and amity. To avoid the disruptive competition and disputes experienced in the past, both parties agree to the following:
>
> - Neither party shall bid against the other to artificially drive up the price of pepper, as this causes financial loss to both companies.
> - Pepper shall be purchased at a rate not exceeding **8 rials** per *pikul*, unless specifically agreed upon by both sides.
> - The trade in this region shall be divided equally between the two companies. Even if one company purchases a larger quantity, the price and shares shall remain equal.
> - Neither party shall ship pepper without giving notice to the other. Two representatives from each side shall be appointed to monitor shipments to prevent jealousy and disputes.
> - No party shall purchase pepper for their own private account from the river roads of Djambi without joint consent.
>
> Any violation of this agreement shall be considered a breach of the peace and referred to the principals in **Jakarta** for censure.

LXVIII: Coast of Coromandel, August 28, 1620

In **1612**, the Dutch attempted to establish themselves in **Pallicatta**. Despite initial support from local authorities, the Portuguese interfered, making it difficult to complete the construction of the fort. However, through a strategic alliance, the Dutch managed to secure their position.

A contract was signed on **August 28, 1620**, between **Pederagie** and the officials of **Pallicatta** (**Assly Patel**, **Groa**, and **Ragie Chitty**). The Governor of **Pallicatta** decreed:

> I have granted a letter of credence to the Dutch captain. Since **Pederagie** has dealt with me honestly, I permit him to manage the city and land under the supervision of Captain **Moor**. **Pederagie** shall assist the Captain in governing the city and defending it against any enemies with all his might.

LXIX: Banda, March – May 1621

The events in the **Banda Islands** were brutal. The local population resisted the Dutch monopoly on nutmeg, leading to a violent campaign led by **Jan Pieterszoon Coen**. In **January 1621**, Coen arrived to enforce Dutch control.

In **March 1621**, a treaty was imposed upon the locals:

> The inhabitants swear loyalty to the **States-General** and **Prince Orange**, as well as the Governor-General. They agree to: - Hand over their lands and produce to the Governor-General without deception. - Pay a tenth of all produce to their Dutch lords. - Sell their produce exclusively to the Dutch and not to any other merchants. - Refrain from building fortifications. - Provide assistance to the Governor of Banda in times of war or construction.

In **May 1621**, a similar agreement was forced upon the inhabitants of **Pulau Ron**:

> The *Orang Kaya* and leaders of **Pulau Ron** acknowledge the **States-General** and **Prince Orange** as their sovereign lords. They agree to: - Pay a tenth of all fruits and produce of the island to the Governor-General. - Sell all nutmeg and mace exclusively to the designated Dutch agents. - Avoid building fortifications and remain in their designated residences. - Provide immediate military assistance to the Governor when requested. - Resolve all civil and criminal legal matters through the Governor.

This document was signed on **May 4, 1621**, aboard the ship *Nieuw Hollandia* in the **Banda Islands**. ## The Agreement of the Banda Islands

The local chiefs (*Orangcayes*) request that the **Governor-General** uphold these eight articles to ensure that no further conflict arises. All the chiefs of **Banda** have already reached an agreement with the **Governor-General** to surrender the land of **Banda** to the **Prince of Orange** and the **Governor-General**. Similarly, all the chiefs of **Pulau** and **Pulau Run** have decided to place their lands in the hands of the **Prince of Orange** and the **Governor-General**.

Therefore, they collectively petition the **Governor-General** to promise that these eight articles will be observed, so that no more disputes occur and the **Prince of Orange** remains the sovereign lord over the entire land of **Banda** for as long as the world exists. They ask the **Governor-General** to grant the following promises:

> - **First**: Regarding our religion, that we shall face no harassment in our faith; that we may live according to our religion, just as the Dutch live according to theirs.
> - **Second**: That no one shall harass our children.
> - **Third**: That no one shall enter another’s house without permission.
> - **Fourth**: That no one shall be beaten unjustly, unless they are being punished according to the law.
> - **Fifth**: That no one shall be robbed of their possessions.
> - **Sixth**: That no one shall be forced into any labor against their will.
> - **Seventh**: That we shall not be forced to fight in wars in other lands. However, should any enemy attack **Banda**, we shall stand together with the Dutch to resist them.
> - **Eighth**: If any Bandanese flee to the Dutch, they shall be returned; likewise, if any Dutch flee to the Bandanese, they shall also be returned, so that no further disputes, obstacles, or abuses occur between the Bandanese and the Dutch.

By adhering to these eight articles, the **Governor-General** may effectively govern the land of **Banda** for as long as the world lasts, and his honor may be spread throughout all lands, north and south. We collectively pray that the **Governor-General** promises that these articles will not be violated. We approach the **Governor-General** with sincere hearts, having heard of his resolve to maintain the land of **Banda**. Whatever the **Governor-General** desires, we also desire with all our hearts.

We ask that these eight articles not be transgressed, so that the **Governor-General's** justice and integrity may be known across the globe. We trust that the **Governor-General** will remember us; for even if men forget our sincerity, God never forgets.

We acknowledge that the right to govern **Banda** rests solely in the hands of the **Governor-General**. Therefore, we collectively pledge our loyalty with sincere hearts and ask that these articles be maintained so that the **Governor-General's** trade may remain prosperous and peaceful.

Furthermore, if the **Governor-General** accepts these eight articles, we request a written document as proof. We ask that even if the current **Governor-General** passes away or is replaced, his successor shall not violate these agreements, as we fear future conflict.

This agreement was concluded on the ship *Nieuw Hollandia* on **May 9, 1621**.

The **Governor-General** has made these promises in good faith to the chiefs of **Pulau** and **Pulau Run**. No one, regardless of their rank or office, may break these promises.

Signed: **J.P. Coen**

Ambon

In **June 1621**, Governor **van Speult** faced a difficult task in the **Ambon** group. The Company sought not only to maintain its trade monopoly but also to exclude all foreigners, particularly the English. This caused tension among the local populations. The situation was further complicated by the influence of local leaders and the anti-Dutch sentiments stirred by leaders such as **Jella Terzile**. The actions of the Dutch governor toward **Jella Terzile** pushed others, including Captain **Hitoe Iero**, toward hostility.

However, reports of the strong Dutch position in **Jakarta** and the perceived weakness of the English East India Company improved the situation. The English were forced to withdraw their patrols from **Jakarta**. Following **J.P. Coen's** decisive actions in the **Banda Islands** in **May 1621**, the leaders in **Ambon** more readily accepted the authority of the Company.

A series of meetings were held on the ship *Victoria* in **June 1621** under the leadership of the **Governor-General**.

Oath of Allegiance

Jan Pieterszoon Coen, Governor-General, addressing the **States General**, **His Excellency Maurice, Prince of Orange**, and the Directors of the **United East India Company (VOC)**:

Wishing to maintain peace and unity among the inhabitants and subjects of the islands and regions of **Amboina** and surrounding areas, the Governor-General commissioned his Lieutenant Governor, **Frederik Houtman van Speult**, to summon all subjects, allies, and neighboring friends.

The Kings and principal leaders appeared before the Governor-General, **Frederik Houtman van Speult**, **Willem van Witaen**, and the undersigned witnesses. They have declared, promised, and sworn by a solemn oath to the **Governor-General** and the following authorities:

> They recognize, obey, and remain loyal to the **States General**, **His Excellency Maurice, Prince of Orange**, and the Directors of the **Company** as their sovereign lords, now and in the future. They pledge to be faithful subjects against all enemies, whether by land or by sea, as they have hereby promised and sworn.

Done at the Castle of **Amboina** in **June 1621**.

Signed: **J. Coen**, **Fredrik Houtman**, **Harman van Speult**, **Willem van Witaen**, and other Company officials.

Japan

In **1621**, hostilities occurred between Dutch and Portuguese ships in **Japan**. The Japanese authorities became increasingly displeased with the Portuguese, and Chinese ships were also being seized. Consequently, the Dutch were granted more freedom to trade with the Chinese.

Following the agreement of **1619** between the Dutch and the Japanese government, the relationship between England, the Netherlands, and Japan improved significantly, as the English and Dutch acted together in East Asia. The Japanese government issued the following stipulations:

- No Japanese nationals may be bought or sold without the permission of the Majesty.
- No ships or junks, whether Dutch or English, may export short swords, firearms, or any other war materials.
- The Dutch and English are forbidden from engaging in piracy or plundering at sea around **Japan**.

- Trade in **Nagasaki** must be conducted according to the regulations established by the *Ogoshosama*.
- Any ship found to have been plundered by the Dutch or English shall be investigated. ## Jambi

The relations between the Dutch and English were governed by the **Treaty of 1618**. Records indicate that this article refers to the use of the *miured*, a Japanese term. It is known that the Dutch East India Company (VOC) did not have a presence in Japan at the time.

A distinction was made regarding the transport of goods. It became clear that the Japanese soldier Kuri, through the Dutch, had encountered little difficulty. If the “war materials” mentioned in the records also included copper and iron, it suggests the Japanese were not sufficiently aware of the distinction between these and contraband. This likely refers to the extensive Portuguese trade network in Nagasaki. The Portuguese and other foreigners were apparently free to trade there, although they were required to seek permission from the government.

On **October 25, 1621**, following a previous arrangement from **July 24, 1620**, the relationship between the Dutch East India Company and the English in Jambi required a new agreement to stabilize the pepper trade.

The following terms were agreed upon by the delegates of the English and Dutch Companies in Jambi to lower the price of pepper and prevent misunderstandings:

> First, both parties agree not to purchase any pepper at a price higher than **7.5 Reals per picul**, with the exception of twelve principal merchants of this city, who may pay **14 Reals** as holders of the right of first refusal. This resolution shall not be altered by individuals but only by a broader resolution from the delegates of both companies.
>
> Second, all outstanding debts incurred prior to this agreement shall be settled or balanced. All pepper received from this date forward shall be divided equally between the two companies. If one company receives more pepper than the other, they must, without objection, provide the other party with half of the surplus, provided that immediate payment is made in cash or cloth.
>
> Third, any traders arriving with pepper from *Onlou* shall be indebted to both companies. The servants of both companies are forbidden from seizing pepper by force. Debtors shall first receive their payments individually, but subsequent pepper arrivals shall be shared pro rata based on the debt. No pepper may be claimed until the debts have been settled.

To confirm this resolution, the delegates of both companies signed two identical copies on **October 25, 1621**, in Jambi.

Manipa

On **February 15, 1622**, due to the actions of Governor Speult, the *Orang Kaya* (local leaders) of the island and district of Manipa sought Dutch protection.

> We, the undersigned *Orang Kaya* of the island and district of Manipa, trusting in the common bond between the Dutch and English, and following the advice of our delegates, request the assistance and help of the High and Mighty Lords States-General, the Prince of Orange, the Directors, and their Governors. Due to continuous harassment from our associates and the threats of the Governor of Ternate, who currently occupies the east side of Manipa with an armada, we request the protection of Governor Speult.
>
> We, the *Orang Kaya*, hereby swear an oath of loyal subjecthood to Governor Speult and, through him, to the aforementioned High Lords.
>
> First, we recognize the aforementioned Lords as our sovereign authority and pledge to obey and respect them, assisting them against all enemies, by land and sea, as loyal subjects.
>
> Second, the *Orang Kaya* promise to facilitate the delivery of any letters or messages to any castles or nearby locations without hindrance.
>
> Third, should the Governor decide to construct a fort or a stone lodge, we pledge to provide all necessary materials—including lime, stone, and labor—without charge.
>
> Fourth, the *Orang Kaya* shall prevent any others from interfering with the sovereignty of the aforementioned Lords.

In return, Governor Speult, on behalf of the Lords, promised the following:

> First, he shall defend and protect them against all enemies to the best of his ability.
>
> Second, there shall be no violence or harassment regarding their faith, nor shall they be forced to abandon their beliefs; they are free to remain in the faith of their own free will.

> Third, no harassment or outrage shall be committed by the Dutch against their wives and children without due legal process.
>
> Fourth, they shall be paid a fair price for their cloves, equal to the prices paid in *Loehoe* or *Cambello*.

This agreement was signed and sealed in Manipa on **February 15, 1622**.

Ambon and the Aru Islands

On **January 14, 1623**, the *Orang Kaya* of *Leaeldi* and the leaders of *Lato Colli* voluntarily submitted to Dutch authority at the Castle of Ambon under the following conditions:

> First, their people shall remain undisturbed in their faith, and no one shall be forced to convert to Christianity unless they do so of their own volition.
>
> Second, the *Orang Kaya* swear by God to remain loyal subjects to the States-General, the Prince of Orange, the Directors, and the Governor, assisting them against all enemies.
>
> Third, the *Orang Kaya* pledge not to enter into secret agreements with any other party, nor to wage war against anyone other than with the consent of the Governor.
>
> In exchange, Governor Speult promises to act justly and protect them from all harassment, as a faithful leader should.
>
> Fourth, the *Orang Kaya* pledge not to sell cloves to any other nation or party. Anyone found guilty of this shall be subject to corporal punishment.

This act was signed at the Castle of Ambon on **January 14, 1623**, by Governor Herman van Speult and various local leaders, including the *Radja* of *Kilang*.

Regarding the Aru Islands, an expedition was led by **Jan Carstenszoon** under orders from Governor-General **Jan Pieterszoon Coen**. On **February 4, 1623**, Carstenszoon claimed the islands for the Netherlands. The local leaders of villages such as *Wodgier*, *Tate-wanangh*, and *Salgoadingh* pledged their loyalty to the States-General and the VOC.

To mark the claim, a wooden column was erected in the village of *Wodgier* with the following inscription:

> **February 1, 1623**: The yachts *Pera* and *Aernem* have arrived here at Aru under Commander Jan Carstenszoon, by order of Governor-General Jan Pieterszoon Coen, the States-General, the Prince of Orange, and the Directors of the Dutch East India Company. On **February 4**, possession of the island was taken for the aforementioned Lords, and the people have placed themselves under their sovereignty.

The Commander promised the locals that they could travel and trade freely in Ambon and Banda and that any prisoners held in those locations would be released. However, the new subjects were forbidden from trading with the inhabitants of Banda or Ceram and were prohibited from sailing to other ports without the permission of the Governors. This was formalized on **May 26, 1623**.

Persia

Shortly after the founding of the VOC in **1602**, the Dutch sought to establish trade relations with Persia. In **1611**, the States-General discussed the possibility of expanding trade in Persian goods. By **1614**, Dutch merchants had established initial contacts.

These efforts culminated in **1620** when **Pieter den Broucke**, the founder of Dutch trade in the region, was sent by Governor-General Coen to West Asia as the official representative of Dutch interests. On **January 10, 1629**, he dispatched Hubert Vishnieh to Persia to further stabilize and expand commercial relations. ## Diplomatic Relations and Trade in Persia

In **June 1622**, an agreement was reached involving a sum of **thirty thousand guilders** to secure Persian assistance. The Dutch were received with great favor, and on **November 21**, a formal agreement was concluded. This arrangement was primarily based on instructions provided by **Van den Broecke** via **Jan Joh**, with the draft having been returned through **Heuaden** and **Wqabar** in November.

It was reported that the Persians possessed a capital of **150,000**. Spices and other trade goods were sold at favorable prices, and high-quality silk was acquired at reasonable rates. During this early period, the Dutch were well-regarded by **Shah Abbas** (referenced in resolutions from **August 17, 1617**, and the journals of **Van den Broecke** and **Fisnich**).

The following documents, found in the contract books, relate to **Van den Broecke's** efforts to establish a Dutch presence in Persia.

Decrees of the Shah

The following are translations of commands issued by the **Shah** on **January 18, 1622**:

> To the governor of **Lar**: Be it known to all under my rule, regardless of their station, and specifically to you, that I command the Dutch nation be shown friendship and favor everywhere. No one shall demand any payment or duty from the goods they import or export, nor shall any tax or toll be levied. Furthermore, all requests made by the Dutch are to be granted so that they may be entirely satisfied in their endeavors. This is my command. Written in the month of *Sadigia*, **1032**.

> To the Sultan of **Ormus** and **Ganron**: I, the King, command you, the governors of **Ormus** and **Ganron**, to maintain a close friendship with the Dutch. Whenever their ships arrive, you shall allow them to anchor wherever they see fit. No one is to demand any payment for the goods they bring in or take out, nor shall any customs or duties be charged. In short, the Dutch are to be fully satisfied and their requests promptly fulfilled. This order must be strictly followed. Written in the month of *Sadigia*, **1032**.

These orders were issued to the relevant authorities to facilitate Dutch trade. Similar decrees are held in the Imperial Archives. The **Shah** (Shah Abbas) governed southwestern Persia, including **Shiraz**, with the exception of **Meraiara** and **Leriacap**. In early **1622**, with the help of the English, the Dutch captured the strategically important island of **Hormuz** from the Portuguese.

The Treaty of Capitulation

The following is a translation of the capitulation granted to the **Shah of Persia**, confirmed with his official seal:

- **Trade Freedom**: The Dutch nation is granted the freedom to travel throughout all territories under the **Shah's** dominion and to conduct trade, buying and selling all manner of merchandise as they see fit.
- **No Trade Restrictions**: The Dutch shall not be restricted from trading any specific types of goods, nor shall they be forced into any specific trade. They are free to buy and sell all imaginable commodities without regard to the status of the parties involved.
- **Tax Exemptions**: The Dutch are exempt from all duties, tolls, or taxes on their imports and exports. All commercial transactions shall be free from levies, with the exception of minor administrative fees as per established custom. No official may seize or hold Dutch goods.

- **Freedom of Movement**: No official may seize Dutch goods under the pretext that they are undervalued. The Dutch are free to travel through all cities and towns without being harassed, detained, or subjected to unwanted inspections by governors or officials.
- **Weights and Measures**: The Dutch may use their own weights and measures for their trade in all locations. They may keep these tools in their possession without being subject to local laws or required to pay any fees, unlike the **Shah's** own subjects.
- **Legal Protections for the Deceased**: Should a Dutchman die while trading in the **Shah's** domains without a partner or fellow countryman present, the local authorities must safeguard his goods until a successor is appointed or instructions are received. If other Dutch citizens are present, the authorities may not seize the assets.
- **Restitution of Goods**: The **Shah** pledges to ensure the restitution of any Dutch goods stolen within his jurisdiction. Local governors or commanders are required to fulfill this obligation.
- **Fair Transport Costs**: The Dutch shall not be overcharged for the hire of camels, mules, or pack horses; they are to be charged the same rates as Persian subjects.
- **Logistical Support**: Persian officers are required to provide the Dutch with housing, provisions, and horses upon request, and to provide escorts for the safety of their persons and goods when traveling.
- **Diplomatic Privilege**: The Dutch residence in Persia shall be privileged and inviolable. No official may enter without permission from the Dutch authorities. If the residence is entered by force, the Dutch are permitted to resist.
- **Religious Freedom**: The Dutch may choose their own places for religious practice and conduct their services publicly without hindrance.
- **Trade in Slaves**: The Dutch are permitted to purchase and export Christian slaves, particularly those who are subjects of the **States General of the United Netherlands**.
- **Handling of Converts**: If a Dutchman converts to Islam, the Dutch president may request the person and their goods be returned at the first opportunity.
- **Criminal Justice**: If a Dutchman commits a serious crime, such as murder, they shall be handed over to Persian justice. However, the Dutch president or overseer shall be consulted regarding the punishment. No Dutchman may be arrested without the knowledge of their superior.
- **Capital Punishment**: No death sentence may be carried out without the consent of the Dutch representative, provided the legal process is handled satisfactorily.
- **Respect and Protection**: All officials are commanded to treat Dutch homes and personnel with respect and courtesy. No person—whether Persian, Armenian, Turk, or Moor—employed by the Dutch shall be harassed.

- **Shipwrecks**: In the event of a shipwreck, any goods recovered from the shores under the **Shah's** jurisdiction must be returned to the Dutch without any claim to fees or taxes.
- **Animal Exports**: The Dutch are permitted to export horses and other animals from Persia as they see fit.
- **Current Cargoes**: Cargoes currently in **Siraf** or **Ormus** are exempt from tolls.
- **General Export Rights**: All trade goods may be exported, except for those generally prohibited (such as certain horses).

The **Shah** further promises that any ambassador sent by the **States General** with further requests will be received and their requests considered. This agreement was reaffirmed in **1628**.

Solor and Timor

On **January 22, 1624**, the Dutch continued their operations in these regions, including the recapture of **Fort Henricus** from the Portuguese. **Jan Thomazoon Deyman** (who served from **1622 to 1625**) noted that a shortage of manpower hindered the ability to resist the Portuguese effectively. Furthermore, several allies failed to meet their contractual obligations, leaving the overall situation precarious.

A contract was established between the Dutch and the local leaders of **Solor**. The key terms included:

- The local chiefs of **Solor**, **Lamequere**, **Andonare**, **Serbyte**, and **Tourron** agreed to recognize the authority of the Dutch Command.
- A trade monopoly was established, prohibiting the locals from trading with the Portuguese.
- The Dutch were granted control over the market (*Passar*), and all trade was to be routed through the Dutch commander.
- Local leaders were forbidden from allowing Portuguese traders to enter the markets or trade their goods.

This agreement was signed on **January 22, 1624**, by **J.T. Deyman**, **Jan de Gorney**, and the local chiefs.

Coromandel Coast

On **August 19, 1624**, **Maarten Neuryzoon** (or **IJabruntaz**) was appointed director of the Coromandel Coast. His tenure was marked by volatility, including internal instability in the regions of **Palinoatte** and **Continuetran**, as well as ongoing tensions with local powers. ## Agreement in Pulicat

This agreement was entered into in the year **1624**, on the **18th of August** (New Style), between **Marten**, acting on behalf of the fortress at **Palliacatta**, and **Tchickitakora Peddergie Poucka** and **Neripiraguariddy**.

Through a letter confirmed by oath, the latter parties have pledged that they, and those who succeed them, shall remain lifelong friends of the Company. We, in turn, provide the same guarantee to you and your successors, as well as to anyone who may take your place.

Furthermore, it is agreed that any business conducted in this location by the order of another shall be handled by us on your behalf, as it would be more effective to do so through our office. Should any war or disturbance arise that we can prevent, we pledge to use all our power and resources to assist you.

Additionally, the three aforementioned parties agree that if any person is misappropriated or captured, they shall work together to restore the individual to their rightful place using all available means. We also pledge to maintain a permanent friendship with the traders of **Asstopuchittij**, the **Petuam-swanij**, and the elders of the cities of **Palliacatta**, and we shall assist them in all their endeavors.

This is promised in accordance with your orders, with all diligence and humility. We, the fathers and mothers, swear that we shall not be negligent in this matter.

Witnesses: - **Bokenbarglo** - **AustapachIttij Petmanabe**, Secretary

Signed by **Tebliktacorz**, **Poucka**, and **Narriplreguariddii**.

China

In **August 1624**, the Dutch attempted to gain a foothold in the trade of **China**. This was initiated by the pioneer traders of the Company, though the efforts were hampered by the fact that the empire was under the control of the **Ming Dynasty**. In **1621**, a fleet under the leadership of **Jacob Cornelisz** attempted to establish a presence. Although this effort did not immediately succeed, the matter remained a priority for some time. The primary goal was not merely trade, but to establish a monopoly on Chinese products for the European and Asian markets, including **Japan** and **East India**.

In **1623**, a substantial fleet under **Cornelis Reijersen** was dispatched. However, the Portuguese in **Macao** sought to prevent the Dutch from gaining a free trade monopoly or establishing themselves in the **Pescadores** to interfere with the Spanish trade between **Manila** and China.

The Chinese authorities, viewing the Dutch presence as a threat, requested that they leave **Penghu** (*Pehou*). The following letter was sent by the **To-tok** (Provincial Governor) of **Fujian** to **Martin Sonck** in **1624**:

> Since you have requested a friendly agreement with the Chinese nation, please recall that last year, Commander **Reijersen**, while in **Hokkien**, requested of the **Combov Sion** and **Toutock Sou** that merchant ships be sent to **Calappa** to contract further Chinese trade. He promised to dismantle the fort and vacate **Penghu**, relocating to his own land. He swore that he would not fail in this promise. Relying on this, the King recently dispatched **Cenchon Tansouyn** and **Wangean** with merchandise to **Calappa** to trade.
>
> Now, you arrive claiming to bring an ambassador to **Amoy** to speak with us. Yet, no envoys have arrived in **Calappa** to discuss trade. It appears you are merely stalling for time, showing no genuine intent to dismantle the fort or leave **Penghu**. We are convinced that the Dutch nation cannot be trusted. **Chioppyn** recently wrote that the Commander promised to leave **Penghu** within four weeks for **Tayouwan** (Taiwan), yet your word has not been kept. Why should we trust such promises?
>
> Nevertheless, if you come with good intentions and without deceit, we are prepared to let you leave **Penghu** and go elsewhere. At present, **Penghu** is occupied by the full force of the **Tsong-ping** (General); if you contract with him, he will fully confirm the agreement.

Shortly thereafter, the Chinese General (**Tsong-ping**) in the **Pescadores** sent the following letter in **August**:

> Recognizing your good intentions, we propose that you dismantle the fort and depart with your naval force, leaving **Penghu**. You may then open your trade at **Tayouwan** (Formosa). We shall cease all hostilities on the condition that you do not use your naval power to damage the coast or invade the land of **China**.

Despite these negotiations, the Dutch authorities in the **Pescadores** found it difficult to comply. In **August 1624**, they began to evacuate.

The Moluccas

On **November 12, 1624**, in **Ternate**, an agreement was reached regarding the subjugation of **Kalongau**. A voyage was attempted in late 1624 to support this effort, though it ended in failure when the ship *De Trouw* was lost.

The following contract was established between the mighty King of Ternate, **Moedafer**, and **Jacques Lefebure**, the Governor-Director of the Moluccas, representing the **States General**, **Prince Maurice of Orange**, and the **Directors of the East India Company (VOC)**:

> First, Governor **Lefebure** and the Council pledge, at the request of the King of Ternate and his nobles, to provide the ship *De Trouw*—equipped with soldiers, ammunition, and provisions—to assist in the expedition against the rebels of **Koulugo**. All spoils of war granted by Almighty God shall be divided equally: one half to the King and his nobles, and the other half to the Governor.
>
> To ensure fairness, representatives from both parties shall oversee the inventory and distribution of goods so that no one is cheated or defrauded.
>
> The King and his nobles shall pay half of all expenses and costs incurred during the expedition. Any advances provided to the nobles or their servants shall be deducted from their share of the spoils.
>
> The King’s representatives shall embark on the ship and, upon arrival, proceed immediately to the objective without wasting time on useless diversions, to ensure the expensive ship is not delayed.
>
> Furthermore, the King and his nobles pledge that during the journey, whether by sea or land, they shall maintain no secret or open intrigues and shall not allow their subjects to do so, ensuring the mission is conducted with transparency and without suspicion.
>
> During the absence of the ship, should the Governor require assistance, the King pledges to provide all possible aid, by land or sea, and to send advice to the ship or secure any location as requested.
>
> Finally, all captured items shall be immediately inventoried and placed under the care of the appointed commissioners in accordance with this agreement.

This agreement was signed and sworn by **Moedafer**, King of Ternate, and **Jacques Lefebure**, Governor-Director of the Moluccas, in the city of **Malleye** on the island of Ternate in **1624**.

Banda

On **December 28, 1624**, at the Castle of **Amboina**, a reconciliation took place between Governor **Herman van Speult**, representing the **States General**, **Prince Maurice of Orange**, and the **VOC**, and the leaders of **Ceram**, including **Orang Kaya Sobo** and **Orang Kaya Bimou**.

The parties agreed to end hostilities and establish a firm and unbreakable friendship under the following conditions:

- Subjects of the **States General** shall be permitted to trade, fish, and collect water on the shores without hindrance.
- The **Orang Kaya** shall not form alliances with the **Spanish**, **Tidorese**, **Makassarese**, **Bandeanese**, **English**, **Danes**, **French**, or any other nation without the express consent of the Governor.
- Any **Orang Kaya** or their representatives who wish to trade in locations other than those agreed upon must obtain a proper pass from the Governor to ensure the safety of the ships.
- **Key Aroe** and other Dutch subjects shall have free and unhindered access to the shores.
- All deserters and slaves who fled from **Banda** to **Ceram** (or vice versa) shall be returned. A payment of **twenty rijksdaalders** shall be made for each returned deserter.
- All acts of robbery and piracy shall cease. Perpetrators and those who knowingly aided them shall be punished by death.
- The **Orang Kaya** pledge to provide all possible assistance to the Governor, by land or sea, whenever requested.

The **Orang Kaya** of **Ceram**, acting on behalf of their islands and subjects, swore to uphold these articles. In exchange, the Governor granted them a free trade pass for **Amboina**, ensuring their ships could trade safely.

This agreement was finalized at the **Fort of Amboina** on **December 28, 1624**, and witnessed by **Capitela Hitoo** and others. On **December 29, 1624**, it was confirmed that the representatives of **Ceram** had full authority from their superiors to enter into this alliance. ## The Moluccas and Sago Trade

In the surrounding regions, specifically **Bacan** and **Fel Fersien**, there are numerous sago palms. Because of this, the *Macquanesen* arrive daily in great numbers to produce sago. They do so without speaking to the **King** or any other authority, and without paying any taxes or tolls. This has resulted in financial

losses for **His Majesty** and the **Honorable Masters**, who have maintained these lands for over 200 years at great expense and burden, without receiving any relief or subsidies for the maintenance of the garrison.

It is unreasonable to allow this to continue. In accordance with the laws and customs of all lands, places, and cities, such activities must be prevented as far as possible. Consequently, through the **Honorable Mr. Jaecq le Febure**, Council member and Governor-Director of the **Moluccas**, an agreement has been reached with **His Majesty**. To support the **King** and the **Company**, it is agreed that all those who enter the territory to produce sago—whether they be *Moors* or free men—shall be required to report to the **King** and pay a toll of 10 percent for legal rights. Half of this toll shall go to **His Majesty**, and the other half to the **Honorable Masters**. Should any party show violence or hostility toward the **King**, they shall, at his request, be detained by a detachment of soldiers and forfeit all their goods to the beneficiaries of this contract.

Similarly, all foreigners not affiliated with the **Company** who enter the **King's** territory in *jonks*, *corvettes*, or any other vessel —carrying spices, clothing, paddy, oil, or other goods—must report and pay tolls. They shall pay 10 percent: half for the **Company** and half for the **King**, as previously ordered and advised by the **Honorable Lords**.

This agreement was concluded and ratified to ensure mutual security. Two documents were produced: one signed by us and delivered to **His Majesty**, and another sealed and signed as a contract to be implemented. This was done on the island of **Laboua** in **Bachtian** during a meeting with the **King** and his nobility on **July 17, 1625**. The documents were signed by **Gregori Cornelij**, **Lambert Yermeer**, and **Naaron Slaedt**, the **King of Bachtian**.

The Malabar Coast

On **January 8, 1626**, a treaty was established regarding the **Malabar Coast**. This followed a previous treaty from **October 18, 1608**, concerning relations with the **Bamudri of Calicut**. This agreement focused on the trade of pepper and ginger, conducted under the guidance of **Herman van Speult**, Council member of the Indies and former Governor of **Ambon**, who also served as the commanding representative over the factories in **Surat**, **Persia**, and **Mocha** on behalf of the **States General**, **Prince Maurice**, and the **Dutch East India Company** (under the leadership of **Pieter de Carpentier**).

Both parties have agreed to the following terms:

- **Pepper**: **His Majesty** agrees that all pepper grown under his rule shall be delivered to the person nominated by the Governor at a price of 27 Reales per *Candy* (equivalent to 520 pounds). The pepper must be pure, free from adulteration or fraud, properly dried, and harvested at the correct time.
- **Ginger**: **His Majesty** is likewise bound to deliver all ginger—whether raw, clean, or dried—to the nominated representative at a price of 11 Reales per *Candy* (520 pounds).
- **Trade Exemptions**: All shipments of pepper, ginger, and other goods shall be exempt from all tolls or duties. They shall be transported without interference from **His Majesty** or any subordinate chiefs. Similarly, any goods brought into the region for trade shall be duty-free.
- **Provisions**: All food and provisions for **Company** servants or arriving ships shall be permitted without interference from the **King's** subjects.
- **Compensation**: In exchange for these toll exemptions, **His Majesty** shall receive an annual payment of approximately 4,000 pounds in weight, to be delivered starting one and a half to two years after the ratification of this agreement.
- **Monopoly**: **His Majesty** promises that no pepper or ginger shall be sold or transported to anyone other than the representatives of the **Dutch East India Company**. This prohibition extends to the **Portuguese**, **English**, **French**, **Uzbeks**, **Persians**, and even the **King's** own subjects.
- **Enforcement**: The **King** shall ensure that no subject withholds pepper once it is harvested. Anyone found violating this contract shall forfeit their goods and be subject to severe punishment.
- **Logistics**: The **Company** representatives shall be provided with a large, fireproof residence in the city of **Pananl** near the river to store pepper and other goods safely. This housing shall be paid for at a reasonable price.
- **Protection**: **His Majesty** guarantees the protection of the **Dutch East India Company** and its goods against all harassment or interference.
- **Legal Jurisdiction**: Should any **Company** servant commit a crime against the **King's** subjects, **His Majesty** agrees to hand the individual over to the **Chief Merchant** of the **Company** for punishment. In the event of a servant's death due to anger or misfortune, the body shall still be delivered to the **Company** for proper handling.

These terms were solemnly sworn to be upheld for the duration of the agreement. This was signed in good faith at the **Emperor's House** on **January 8, 1626**.

Ambon and Ternate

On **July 4, 1626**, a ceasefire and trade agreement were established between **Governor Jan van Gorcum**, representing the **United Netherlands** and the **Dutch East India Company** (under **Governor-General Pieter de Carpentier**), and the **Kimelaha Leliato**, Governor for the **King of Ternate** over the regions of **Luclela**, **Loeboo**, **Cambello**, and other subject territories.

> The parties have agreed to the following:
>
> - **Cessation of Hostilities**: All hostile actions shall cease immediately. Both parties shall live in peace and friendship. Subjects of the **Kimelaha** may freely visit, buy, and sell in **Company** territories without molestation, and vice versa.
> - **Legal Recourse**: If a **Company** servant commits a crime under the **Kimelaha's** jurisdiction, the Governor shall punish the offender, provided a representative of the **Kimelaha** is present to ensure the process is legal. The **Kimelaha** shall act similarly toward any of his subjects who offend the **Company**.
> - **Trade Restrictions**: The **Kimelaha** promises not to sell cloves to anyone other than the **Dutch East India Company**.
> - **Prisoners and Slaves**: Prisoners and runaway slaves shall be detained where they are found until a settlement is reached between the two parties.
> - **Non-Interference**: Neither party shall attempt to lure away the other's subjects through trickery or incite rebellion. Each shall govern their own subjects according to their own laws.
> - **Boundaries**: Territorial limits shall remain as they are until a final agreement is reached between the **Governor-General**, the **King of Ternate**, or their representatives.

This agreement was signed at the **Dutch Compound** on **July 4, 1626**, in the presence of witnesses, including **Radje Soja** and **Don Andrea Manoel Caetanho**.

Regional Dynamics in the Moluccas

It is evident that there are four primary kings in the **Moluccas**: those of **Ternate**, **Tidore**, **Bacan**, and **Gilolo**. However, the latter two possess little actual power. The most significant are the kings of **Ternate** and **Tidore**. Because the **King of Tidore** allied himself with the **Spanish**, he nearly succeeded in destroying us.

Through the assistance of the **Dutch**, we were able to reunite our forces and restore the **King of Ternate** to his former standing. Despite this, relations remained unstable for years due to the inconsistency of various Governors and the distrust between the **Dutch** and the **Ternatans**. However, through the diligent efforts of the current Governor, a new agreement has been reached.

The **Gougou** and **Cappiteyn Laout** have agreed to resign their official positions and live as private citizens, relinquishing their administrative power over the land. Furthermore, it has been solemnly sworn that the **Company** will assist the **King of Ternate** with all available power to wage war against the **Spanish-backed Tidorese** and restore the land to its former prosperity.

Japan and Formosa

In **December 1627**, **Cornelis Neyenroode** served as our Chief Factor for the **Japanese** trade at **Hirado**, while **Pieter Nuyts** was appointed to **Formosa**. Following a request from the **Japanese** sovereign, the **Dutch** were permitted to continue trading. However, three months prior, a notable conflict arose: the **Japanese** were displeased that the **Dutch** were charging high tolls on trade between **Japan** and **Formosa**. In **November 1627**, **Nuyts** was dispatched to the **Japanese Court** to address these concerns and manage the trade relations regarding **Formosa**. ## The Dutch East India Company in Asia

The Dutch were granted permission to conduct trade in **Japan**, as was the case in other regions, provided they ensured that neither the Papal nor Portuguese religions were introduced by the Dutch.

Formosa: October 1628

In October 1628, the Company established its presence on **Formosa** (**Taiwan**). The island served as a strategic hub for trading in Chinese and Japanese products. To secure a monopoly over this trade, a piece of land was purchased on the southwestern side of the island. A fort was constructed, initially named **Oranje**, but later renamed **Zeelandia**.

By 1627, the Company attempted to regulate trade with China; however, the Chinese authorities remained cautious during negotiations, particularly regarding the release of prisoners in **Japan**. Conversely, trade with the Japanese was hindered by high tariffs. On the island itself, the Company sought to purchase Taiwanese products and facilitate trade with the surrounding regions.

During this period, **Pieter Nuijts**, acting as governor, sought to improve relations with the Chinese. He encountered **Iquan** (also known as **Chong Chi-lung**), a powerful Chinese official and admiral. **Iquan** offered his friendship and encouraged Chinese merchants to trade with the Dutch. This led to a formal agreement in October 1628. Although the Company's directors later criticized **Nuijts** for acting on his own initiative with **Iquan**, the agreement was a pivotal diplomatic move.

> **Agreement between Pieter Nuijts, Councilor of the Indies and Governor of Formosa and Fort Zeelandia, and Iquan, First Mandarin of the Province of Amoy and Chinese Admiral.**

The terms of the agreement are as follows:

- **Iquan** pledges that for three consecutive years, he will deliver 1,400 piculs of high-quality silver to Governor **Nuijts** at **Zeelandia**.
- In return, the Governor agrees that Chinese ships arriving in the region shall pay a duty of 10 taels per picul, with 180 taels paid to **Iquan**.
- **Iquan** shall supply 5,000 piculs of high-quality, unadulterated brown sugar, 1,000 piculs of conditioned ginger (free of hair or black spots), and 4,000 pieces of high-quality silk.
- All merchants arriving at **Zeelandia** in their own junks, regardless of the goods they carry, shall be permitted to trade without interference from soldiers. Those using **Iquan's** junks must pay the appropriate freight charges.
- **Iquan** agrees to facilitate the payment of debts owed to the Japanese and to compensate the Company for damages caused by one **Yap Bimaou**.
- As a guarantee against fraud or breach of contract, **Iquan's** brother, **Sisie**, and **Teontij** shall remain at **Zeelandia** as hostages and sureties.

Ambon and Ternate: October 1628

Following years of friction between the Governor of **Ambon**, the local stadtholders, and the chiefs of the surrounding islands of **Ambon** and **Ceram** against the King of **Ternate**, a state of hostility emerged. This conflict threatened both populations with

ruin. To resolve these misunderstandings and restore peace, the King of **Ternate** appointed **Quitchill Aly** as his representative to negotiate with Governor **Philip Lucassen**.

The resulting treaty established the following terms:

- **Mutual Amnesty**: Both parties agree to forget past grievances and treat one another as faithful friends and allies, refusing to entertain slanderous reports.
- **Religious Tolerance**: Muslim subjects of the King are free to trade at the fort or other designated locations. Similarly, Dutch subjects—whether Christian or Muslim—may trade freely throughout the King's territories.
- **Trade Monopoly**: The local chiefs of **Loehoe**, **Combelle**, and **Lissidy** pledge to sell their cloves exclusively to the Dutch, adhering to the established contracts. The sale of cloves to the Portuguese or any other party is strictly forbidden.
- **Exclusion of Foreigners**: No other foreigners, whether European or Indian, shall be permitted to land on the shores or engage in trade, per the orders of the King and **Quitchill Aly**. If any local chiefs violate this rule, the Governor is authorized to take hostile action against the foreigners and punish the non-compliant villages.
- **Mutual Defense**: Both parties agree to support each other against the King of **Macassar**. If the King of **Macassar** attempts an invasion or oppression of the islands, the Governor of **Ambon** pledges to protect the King's subjects with all available force.
- **Fugitives and Slaves**:
  - Dutch authorities shall not attempt to convert Muslim fugitives to Christianity; such persons must be returned to the King's stadtholder.
  - Similarly, the stadtholder shall not convert escaped slaves from the fort to Islam but must return them to the Governor.
  - Any one who captures a fugitive shall be entitled to a reward of five rijksdaalders.
- **Legal Redress**: In cases of theft, murder, or destruction of crops, the aggrieved party must seek justice through the other's authority. If a fair resolution is not reached within one month, the offended party is authorized to seek restitution.
- **Debt Collection**: If a local merchant fails to pay a debt within a specified timeframe, the Governor or stadtholder is authorized to apprehend the debtor and hold them in private custody until the debt is settled.
- **Trade Facilitation**: The Governor shall provide suitable, free housing for the King's vassals who reside in the region for trade purposes, provided the merchants maintain the properties.
- **Conduct of Troops**: Soldiers are strictly forbidden from interfering with the religion, women, or children of the locals. Any disputes caused by soldiers must be handled by the

> Governor rather than through armed conflict. ## Agreement Between Quitchill Aly and Governor Philip Lucagsen

After due consideration of their respective interests, it is agreed that the **Governor** shall be granted full authority to oversee and implement public corrections throughout the entire village. Regarding the matters of each subject and jurisdiction, the aforementioned **Captain** and the **Governor** have agreed to enter into a sincere and honest covenant. The **Captain** promises to present the terms of this agreement to the King of **Ternate** and the **Governor General**, so that it may be approved and upheld according to their respective will. Following this approval, these districts—along with other officials and subjects of the King—shall be handed over to the **Governor** and the **Stadthouder**. Each subject’s rights shall be preserved, provided that the **Governor** or **Stadthouder** maintains full possession and jurisdiction, and that all parties remain in peace and tranquility without causing disturbance to one another.

Regarding religious matters: - **Muslims** shall not be compelled to convert to **Christianity**. - **Christians** shall not be compelled to convert to **Islam**. - Older individuals may follow their own beliefs according to their own will and custom.

Should any vassals of the King or officials of the **Governor** or **Stadthouder** fail to show proper obedience, one party shall assist the other upon request. However, the aggrieved party is empowered to resolve the matter independently, and neither party shall reproach the other’s proceedings in such instances.

This agreement was entered into by **Captain Quitchill Aly**, with the consent of the councilors and respective heads of **Ternate** and **Makian**, as well as the **Stadthouder**, governors, and officials of **Hooloo**, **Oliveira**, **Olygma**, **Amboyna**, and **Ceram**. This was done on behalf of the subjects of **Ternate**, the **Prince of Orange**, and the directors of the **United East India Company (VOC)**.

In witness whereof, **Captain Quitchill Aly** and **Governor Philip Lucagsen** have affixed their signatures and seals below. The **Stadthouder** of **Hooloo** and the governors of **Amboyna** and **Ceram** have likewise sworn a similar oath. This document was signed and ratified at **Castle Amboyna** on the **25th day of the month of Rabi’ al-Thani** in the year of the Prophet **Muhammad 1098** (corresponding to the Roman style **October 23, 1628**).

Treaty Between the VOC and the Sultan of Ternate

On **August 14, 1629**, an agreement was reached between **Gijsbert van Lodensteijn**, Governor of the **Moluccas**, and the King of **Ternate**. This treaty sought to remedy breaches in previous contracts and strengthen the alliance against common enemies.

> We, **Sultan Adjall Amir**, King of **Ternate**, acting upon the sound advice of **Jan Pieterszoon Coen**, Governor General of the **United Netherlands** in the East Indies, and **Gijsbert van Lodensteijn**, Governor of the **Moluccas**, have resolved the following:

First, the King of **Ternate** pledges to break all ties and agreements with the **Spanish Crown**. No further negotiations or accords shall be made with Spain without the explicit consent and knowledge of the **States General** and the **Prince of Orange**.

Regarding trade and commerce: - All cloves produced in **Halmahera**, **Ceram**, **Ambon**, and other territories under the King's domain shall be delivered exclusively to the **Dutch East India Company**. - Cloves must be delivered pure, dry, and of high quality. - The price is set at **fifteen Reales** per *bahar* (a traditional unit of weight), payable in **Dutch** currency at **Amboyna**. - Anyone found trading in violation of this monopoly shall be severely punished. - The King shall ensure that all clove trees are properly maintained and protected from theft or destruction.

Regarding the treatment of persons: - All **Christians** captured from the enemy or encountered on the road—whether **Spanish** or of other nations—shall be treated humanely and delivered immediately to the representatives of the **States General** without charge. - **Moors** and **Heathens** among the subjects of the King or the **States General** who wish to convert to **Christianity** or relocate shall be permitted to do so freely. - Prisoners of war shall be exchanged based on general release agreements. **Dutch** and **Ternatan** prisoners held by the enemy, and enemy prisoners held by the **States General**, shall be exchanged on a one-for-one basis. - Any released **Ternatans** shall be questioned by the **Governor** upon their return to determine their allegiance. Those who choose to remain under the subject of the **States General** may do so freely. - Slaves captured during the war shall be returned to their masters for a fee of **100 Reales** (half in cash, half in cloth), whereas free citizens cannot be sold.

This treaty was signed and ratified at **Castle Maleijon** on **Ternate** on **August 14, 1629** (corresponding to the **22nd day of the month of Hajj** in the year **1042**).

Decree from the King of Golconda Regarding Pulicat

In **November 1629**, the **King of Golconda** granted several privileges to the **Dutch** in **Pulicat** to facilitate trade and strengthen the position of Dutch officials.

> I, the King of Kings, the Most High and Victorious King **Rama Deo Rai**, by this decree grant to **Captain Marten** of the **Dutch**, who has come with license to trade at my place of **Palliacatta (Pulicat)**, the following privileges:
>
> Regarding trade, I hereby exempt all gold brought or transported by your ships from customs duties. This exemption is granted in perpetuity, and no fees shall be demanded. Trade by merchants within **Pulicat** and throughout the land, as well as fishing rights, shall be permitted as they were in former times.
>
> Furthermore, no payments or provisions shall be forced upon your officials or people in **Pulicat**. Local inspectors (*visidore*) are forbidden from demanding any fees. Should any dispute arise with an inspector or inhabitant, it shall be brought to my attention through the governing consul. All merchants may trade freely and extensively according to my will.

Historical Notes on the Coromandel Coast

While **Pulicat** became a stable center for the **Company** under the jurisdiction of **Golconda**, the situation in **Masulipatam** remained difficult. The **Dutch** faced significant challenges due to the activities of independent merchants and the “free burghers”—former employees who operated against the **Company’s** interests. By **November 1623**, these tensions peaked, leading to the eventual decline of the **Masulipatam** factory.

Records indicate that a treaty was made in **1629** between the King and the officials of **Pulicat**, though discrepancies exist in the **Zeeland** contract books regarding the exact date, with some citing **October 24**. This period was marked by fluctuating customs duties and the gradual integration of the region into the **Company’s** trade network. ## The Coromandel Coast and the Kingdom of Golconda

In **February 1624**, **Jobrantz**, who had been acting as governor, was treated with shocking barbarity and inhumanity by the local Moorish authorities. After being held captive, he was eventually sent to **Golconda**, where he arrived in a state of ill health. He was succeeded by **Rurd**, though the Dutch presence remained precarious.

The Dutch authorities were deeply concerned by the tyranny and arbitrary procedures of the Moorish Governor of **Masulipatam**. While the Dutch initially attempted to maintain their factory and business operations, they feared reprisals. Consequently, they decided to limit their activities to the shipping of goods via Moorish vessels. By **1628**, the Dutch decided to close their office in **Masulipatam**.

In **June 1629**, instructions were sent to **Jobrantz**, who had returned to the region. The Dutch sought to secure their trade in **Machilipatnam**, **Pegu**, and other quarters. They noted that the English in **Masulipatam** had also faced difficulties, as the local rulers had seized their goods and begun reprisals against nearby towns. In response, the Dutch decided to temporarily suspend trade and withdraw their ships until a formal resolution could be reached. In **November 1629**, **Jacob Witt** departed for **Golconda** to negotiate with the local government.

The Decree of Sultan Abdullah Qutb Shah

A *firman* (royal decree) was granted by **Sultan Abdullah Qutb Shah** of **Golconda** to the Dutch Captain residing in **Masulipatam** to facilitate their trade in the lands of **Eloor**.

> Let it be known to all my governors and subjects, high and low, within the lands of **Eloor**: The Captain of the Dutch residing in **Masulipatam** has complained to us several times that his trade has been hindered and obstructed by the imposition of illegal tolls and duties. It does not please us to hear of this.
>
> Therefore, by this *firman*, we decree that the Dutch and their servants shall no longer be molested. They are to be permitted to move their goods and conduct their business without any hindrance or the demand of tolls or other claims. Should we learn that any Dutch person has been detained or hindered, and the reasons provided in writing to us, my anger and punishment shall be visited upon the offenders. Accordingly, you are to allow them to trade peacefully and without interference.

This *firman* was procured through the intermediary **Mohammed Tackij** and is dated **April 1629** (corresponding to the Islamic year **1089**).

Trade Rights on the Coromandel Coast

In **February 1630**, **Jacob Witt** obtained a further *firman* from the King of **Golconda**. The decree addressed a dispute involving **1,800 pagodas** (local currency) that had been seized by a governor. The King ordered that these funds be held until payment was settled, noting that **1,000 pagodas** had already been paid.

Furthermore, the King granted the Dutch the right to trade without paying tolls in several districts, including **Kondupalli** and **Rajamahendri**. This agreement allowed them to buy and sell gold and silver and provided them the right to improve the gates of the harbor.

The Sultan’s Appeal for the Return of the Dutch

A subsequent *firman* was sent from **Sultan Abdullah** of **Hyderabad** to the Dutch Captain in **Masulipatam**. The Sultan acknowledged that the Dutch had been treated poorly by the previous governor.

> I have learned that you left **Masulipatam** due to the poor treatment you received from the governor regarding payments. I have now removed the governor who dissatisfied you and have appointed in his place **Miersa Rosbahem**, a man of great discretion and a faithful servant of mine. I believe he will satisfy your requirements and ensure that your debts are settled.
>
> I have found through experience that **Miersa Rosbahem** is trustworthy; therefore, I have charged him with your affairs to ensure that your outstanding debts are recovered. Furthermore, I guarantee that in any place within my lands where you conduct trade, you shall encounter no violence or force.
>
> I request that you return to **Masulipatam** so that the city may prosper and trade may flourish. Please be helpful to the ships departing from **Masulipatam**. As a token of my friendship, I have sent you several gifts (*tassarijven*). I ask that you do not reject them, but instead return to **Masulipatam** and conduct your business as you desire.

The Agreement in China and Amoy

On **February 13, 1630**, an agreement was reached between **Hans Putmans**, representing the **General East India Company** (VOC), and **Iquan**, the Great Mandarin and Admiral General of the Chinese Seas.

Iquan had been fighting a conflict against the pirate **Quitsick**, who had seized control of **Amoy**. The Dutch provided military assistance to **Iquan**, using their ships and men to defeat **Quitsick**, who was subsequently driven out, allowing **Iquan** to regain possession of **Amoy**. In gratitude, **Iquan** agreed to the following terms:

- The **General East India Company** shall enjoy full trading rights in the rivers of **China** and **Taiwan** for the duration of **Iquan's** life, and he will ensure these rights are maintained by his heirs.
- **Iquan** will write to the authorities to ensure "free trade" is permanently established in **Hokkien**, **Chincheo**, and other ports.
- **Iquan** will provide a quantity of high-quality junk sails to **Governor Putmans**.
- To compensate for the loss of the ship *Slooten*, **Iquan** will pay **2,000 rials** and continue payments until the full damage is repaired.

In exchange, **Hans Putmans** pledged to continue assisting **Iquan** with ships and men to secure his city and eliminate the remnants of the pirates.

Ratification of Contracts in the Moluccas

In **March 1630**, a formal act of ratification was issued regarding contracts in the **Moluccas**, specifically concerning **Ambon**, **Ceram**, and **Ternate**.

The document, addressed to the **States General of the United Netherlands** and **Prince Frederick Henry of Orange**, detailed a period of instability and mistrust between the Dutch and the Sultan of **Ternate**. To resolve these hostilities, a series of conferences were held between **Gijsberdt van Lodensteijn** (Governor in **Ternate**), **Sultan Adiell**, and **Philip Lucas** (Governor of **Ambon**).

The parties reached an amicable agreement to restore peace and commerce. It was formally resolved that the original contracts signed in **1629** between the respective governors and the Sultan of **Ternate** would be upheld and strictly observed by both parties. ## Amboina and the Moluccas

The stipulated contracts and conditions, as forwarded to the **Governor of Amboina and the Moluccas**, have been carefully reviewed, evaluated, and ratified in their form and content, as we hereby confirm and command.

Therefore, all governors, presidents, commanders, and chief officials acting on behalf of the **High and Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands**, Their Princely Excellencies, and the directors of the **Re-chartered East India Company** currently governing and commanding in the quarters of **Amboina** and **Ternate**, are ordered to ensure that these contracts are fully and strictly observed throughout all territories under their jurisdiction. Furthermore, they are to proceed with the utmost rigor against any counterfeiters or violators, who shall be subject to the severest penalties.

We have determined this necessary to increase the longstanding friendship and expand mutual commerce, as well as to promote the general benefit of all parties.

Done at the **Castle of Batavia**, March 15, 1680. Signed: **Jacob Specr**; and by order of His Excellency the Governor, **Dr. van der Lee**. [Stamped with the seal of the Company]

The Coromandel Coast: 1630

A decree, referred to as a *kaul*, was issued in August 1630 by the governor, granting **Dutch merchants** the following privileges:

Permission is granted to trade freely in all locations under the governor’s jurisdiction, including **Montipille**, **Bugourij**, **Pinnan-Fanal**, **Neijoopille**, **Cottapatta**, and all areas within the district of **Petapoeli**. This grant also extends to other regions of **Petapoeli**, including **Nizampatam** (belonging to Golconda) and **Masulipatam** in the Krishna Delta.

The decree, issued by **Hasaratta Ohane Sugie** in August 1630, states:

> To **Captain Moor** of the Dutch: I have granted this *kaul* within my government. In **Oupelon**, **Montipulli**, **Rogouron**, **Pinangansen**, **LeijneplllI**, **Cottepoetta**, or any other places where you may trade in goods you have acquired or goods you may buy and ship from here, you shall pay no tolls

> or illegal taxes, nor any other duties. You may trust me in this, and you shall conduct your trade freely and without hindrance. Should your ships arrive in **Carrera** to unload goods, they shall be treated accordingly.

Formosa and China: December 1630

Following tensions in China and conflicts involving the local authorities in **Amoy**, an agreement was reached on December 4, 1630, between the **Governor and Council at Tayouan** (representing the **East India Company**) and the **Songie**, the Great Minister of Amoy and Admiral of the Sea.

The terms of the agreement are as follows:

- **Navigation**: Dutch ships are prohibited from entering the **Chin-cheo River** for trade or any other purpose without a permit from **Tayouan**. In exchange, the **Songie** is permitted to navigate the **Fooru River** with junks.
- **Prisoners**: Upon the arrival of the **Songie's** junk in the **Fooru River**, all prisoners on both sides shall be released and set free, provided the Dutch merchants grant the **Songie** three junks for this purpose.
- **Trade in Amoy**: Trade shall be promoted in **Amoy** and **Collonguou**. The **Songie** guarantees the safety of the junks.
- **Entry and Commerce**: Dutch citizens may not enter the land without a license from the **Songie**. However, the **Songie** shall ensure that all merchants are free to trade with the Dutch without interference.
- **Export**: All merchants permitted to trade shall be allowed to depart freely with their ships from **Teijoan** and **Beta Fia**.
- **Market Access**: The Dutch may sell or trade all goods brought by junks to the aforementioned river freely, without being forced to present them first to the **Songie** or any other official.
- **Restitution**: Matters regarding the restitution and compensation for goods seized from **Domburgh** and its dependencies remain open pending the orders of the **Governor-General**.
- **Logistics**: The **Songie** shall provide the Company with four high-quality junks for the purposes mentioned above.
- **Debt Recovery**: The **Songie** agrees to help recover all outstanding debts owed to the Dutch in China, using all necessary influence to ensure payment.

These articles shall remain binding until ratification by the **Governor-General of Batavia**.

The Coromandel Coast: 1631

A *firman* (royal decree) was sent by the **King of Golconda** to **Governor Maarten Jabrantszoon** for **Captain Moor** of the Dutch in **Masulipatam**:

> I have been informed that you had certain grievances with the Governor of **Masulipatam** and that your goods on board your ships were affected. I have summoned the Governor and the local official, **Chagie Mierhosijn**, to ensure you are satisfied. You are granted a *firman* and a pass; once the pass is inspected, it will be my great pleasure for you to return to land and conduct your trade as you wish. You are to pay no more than **3,000 pagodas** annually. Furthermore, you shall encounter no molestation from anyone.

The King further noted that if any further grievances arise, the Dutch may send a representative to report the matter personally to ensure that justice is served.

Persia: 1631

By February 1631, the **East India Company** began expanding its presence in Persia. Under the leadership of **Vinnich**, the Dutch maintained favor with the **Shah**, despite opposition from Portuguese and Spanish interests. In 1625, the Dutch sent an ambassador, **Lucaasen Hasselt**, to establish formal relations.

A “Capitulation” (treaty) was established in February 1631 between the **States-General of the United Netherlands** and the **King of Persia**:

- **Mutual Trade Rights**: The **States-General** grants the Persian Nation the right to travel, reside, and trade freely in all cities and towns within the **United Provinces**.
- **Legal Status**: Persian nationals shall enjoy the same freedoms and rights as residents of the Netherlands. This includes officials of the Persian court who wish to engage in commerce.
- **Weights and Measures**: Persians may use their own weights and measures for small transactions. For large quantities, official government standards will be used to prevent fraud for either the buyer or the seller.
- **Estates and Inheritance**: If a Persian national dies in the Netherlands without a representative, the local authorities shall inventory and safeguard the estate until the **King of Persia** or the deceased’s heirs can claim it. Perishable goods may be sold for the benefit of the estate.
- **Residency**: Persian merchants with sufficient capital shall be provided with suitable housing and exemption from certain

consumption taxes. An agent representing the **King of Persia** shall be granted privileges equal to those of other royal agents in Europe.
- **The Comptoir**: The Persian Nation may establish a *comptoir* (trading post) with legal protections similar to those enjoyed by the English in **Delft** or the Scots in **Kampen**.
- **Religious Freedom**: Persian nationals shall enjoy full freedom of religion within their residences. The Dutch state will not interfere if a person chooses to change their religion.
- **Burial**: A designated site shall be provided for the burial of the Persian dead according to their customs.

The Coromandel Coast: 1631 (Carnatica)

A confirmation of a previous grant (*kaul*) was issued by the **King of Carnatica**, **Rama Dewa Raija**, to the Dutch Governor **Maarten Jabrantszoon**:

> I hereby confirm that you are welcome as merchants of the King. The grant previously issued by **Rama Dewa Raija** is confirmed. You may conduct your trade without hesitation or fear, and I guarantee that your commerce shall proceed in peace and contentment.

Additionally, the King granted the Dutch the villages of **Carongoer** and **Perombeor**, as well as the town of **Palliecatta**.
Madras and Chandragiri

According to the **Zorland Contract Book**, it is noted that **Sri Weukatedu** of **Wonko** mentions the village of **Chandragiri** in **Madras** (refer to Hunter’s Gazetteer, p. 98) as a sacred place. Consequently, the region of **Carnatic (Chandragiri)** also refers to **Wenkate**. On **December 24, 1829**, an entry in the **Zorland Contract Book** states: “I commit myself to my God, the True One.”

Further entries in the Contract Book refer to a donation involving **Kannguli** (a village near **Madras** by the **Palar River**, see Hunter’s Gazetteer, p. 248). This donation was immediately forwarded to **Madras** and **Perambur** (Hunter’s Gazetteer, 1890). However, this donation was not found in the records of **Dotrncihar**. The exact location of **Zorland** remains uncertain.

Ambon: The Tobo Agreement

Ambon: November 30, 1631. Philip Lucas was appointed Governor of Ambon in 1631, succeeding **Artus Gysels**. During his tenure, the island group was generally peaceful, though an expedition was sent to **Tobe** (South-East), which had been successfully seized from the Turks. The trade there was managed with the support of the local economy (Tiele Heeres Routstofen, p. 198).

A copy of the agreement reached between the *Orangkay* (Chief) of **Tobo** and Governor **Artus Gysels**, via the respective officers and the *Orangkaje* of the Dutch State in those quarters, was finalized on **November 30, 1631**. The military forces had besieged **Tobo** on the 1st of the month. This action was taken to reasonably punish the inhabitants for their disloyalty and betrayals.

Given the circumstances, the *Orangkay* and the inhabitants of **Tobo** humbly requested that the prescribed punishment be waived and that they be granted grace. After due consideration, the following stipulations were agreed upon:

> - First: The *Orangkay* and the common inhabitants of **Tobo** shall be perpetually bound and subordinate to the High and Mighty Lords, the **States General of the United Netherlands**, and to their Princely Grace, **Frederik Hendrik**, by the grace of God, Prince of Orange, and the chartered **East India Company**, as well as their subordinate governors.
> - Second: As a token of sincerity, two of the principal chiefs shall entrust their children to the care of the Governor at the Castle until further notice.
> - Third: They are required to appear at the Castle at least once, and preferably twice, every year, whether alone or with other vessels.
> - Fourth: All inhabitants of the Ambon, Banda, or Moluccan quarters shall pay a sum of **ten realens** upon their arrival in Ambon, Banda, or the Moluccas to the Company or its officers; likewise, those coming to **Tobo** shall willingly pay the same sum of **ten realens**.
> - Fifth: The *Orangkay* and the inhabitants of the aforementioned place are now permitted to navigate to the Ambon and Banda quarters with prams or larger vessels, enjoying the same freedom as other subjects of the Castle.
> - Finally: They shall not enter into a state of war with any other Dutch subjects, whether from Ambon, the islands, *Ulliaseera*, or the coast, without the express permission or knowledge of the Governor of Ambon.

To ensure these terms are upheld, the inhabitants of **Tobo** pledge to avoid all violence and prejudicial acts. This agreement was signed and sealed at the fortification of **Tobo** on **November 30, 1631**, by **Artus Gysels**, **Evert Halft**, **Joan Ottena**, and **Rombonts**, Secretary.

Persia: Trade and Diplomacy

Persia: August–September 1638. The **East India Company (VOC)** maintained factories in **Ispahan**, **Shiraz**, and **Gombroon** (Bandar Abbas). The Shah had established strong ties with the Dutch government, and the Company operated with significant independence in Persia. These affairs were managed by **Hubert Viauiob**, who was held in high regard by the Shah.

In **1628**, **Jan Janasz**, a senior merchant, was sent to the new Shah to secure new agreements. While this mission saw some success, it was later hampered by the inconsistent policies of **Visnich Smidt**, who had focused too heavily on private trade. In **1629**, **Antonio del Court** was sent from **Batavia** to rectify these relations. By **1630**, Del Court had successfully restored the trust of the Shah, who wished to uphold the treaty signed in **1623**.

A formal decree was issued by **Shah Abbas** (and later renewed by **Shah Safi**) in the month of *Jumada al-Awwal* of the year **1042** (corresponding to **November 14, 1632**). The decree stated:

> We have ordered that the receivers, accountants, and tax farmers of the Great Road from **Ispahan** to the royal residence be notified that the Dutch merchants—who bring dry goods to trade with the Royal Court and bring silk and other goods in exchange for their own profit—shall not be subject to the customary tolls or taxes. We further command that the guards and accountants of the aforementioned roads shall not demand or expect any payment from the Dutch, nor shall they enter into any conflicting contracts.

This decree granted the Dutch free trade within the realm, a privilege also extended to the English in certain capacities.

The Claim of St. Helena

St. Helena: April 15, 1633. The island of **St. Helena**, discovered by the Portuguese in **1502**, was visited by **Jacques Specx**, the former Governor-General, during his repatriation in **December 1602**.

On **April 15, 1633**, **Jacques Specx**, acting on behalf of the **States General of the United Netherlands**, and in the presence of the Broad Council and the Dutch fleet—consisting of the ships *Prins Willem*, *Prinsesse Emilia*, *Hollandia*, *Zutphen*, *Rotterdam*, and *Hoorn*—formally claimed the island of **St. Helena**.

He declared that the island, including all its surrounding lands, hills, cliffs, and rocks, was taken into possession for the **United Provinces**. It was decreed that the island would be settled and defended against all foreign invasions for the benefit of the Dutch State, as the **States General** deemed fit. This act was formally sealed and signed by **Cornelis Theuloean**, Secretary.

Hitu: Succession and Loyalty

Hitu: June 17, 1633. Captain Hitoe had been a steadfast friend of the VOC, having been liberated from Portuguese tyranny by the Company in **1605**. Upon his death, his son, **Kakiali**, and three other *Orangkaje* (chiefs) requested that the Dutch authorities appoint a successor.

Following the approval of Governor-General **Hendrik Brouwer**, it was resolved that **Kakiali** be appointed as the new Captain and Chief of **Hitu**, succeeding his father. In exchange, all previous contracts between the **United Netherlands** and **Hitu** were reaffirmed and confirmed.

Kakiali, the other three chiefs, and all subordinate leaders of **Hitu** solemnly swore the following:

> - They shall remain loyal to the **States General**, the Directors of the **East India Company**, the Governor-General, and specifically the Governor of Ambon.
> - They shall assist and support the Dutch against all enemies, including the English and their adherents, to the best of their ability.
> - They shall sell cloves exclusively to the merchants of the Company.

Furthermore, it was agreed that: - Each party shall respect the other’s religion, and no one shall be molested for their faith. - Any inhabitant of **Hitu** who attempts to bring a Christian into a marriage with a Muslim without the consent of the Governor shall be fined **one thousand patacoons** for the first offense; a second offense shall result in corporal punishment without mercy. - The Governor may call upon the people of *Oelisive* and *Oelilima* for labor (up to 200 men) when required.

This agreement was signed and sealed at **Fort Hitu** on **June 17, 1633**. ## Land Grant in Lhaar

The **Dutch** are respectfully granted the property of **Sabc Coclic Cbaan** (also known as **Gooue Jmean Coelie Cbaan**) and the house of **Age Riza Dabalie** in the district of **Lhaar**. It is established that the aforementioned house, including its associated lands and buildings, shall remain in the possession of the **Dutch nation**.

Accordingly, it is ordered that the high authorities and the regent of the **Lhaar** district, **Kelbeli Cbasn**, ensure that the **Dutch** are granted possession and that their residence there remains undisturbed, thereby ensuring their comfort and tranquility. The parties involved acknowledge these terms and bind themselves to them.

Signed in the month of **Sefar, 1048**.

The Governance of Ambon

In **1634**, during a period of great instability for the **Ambon** trade, **Antonie van den Heuvel** was appointed governor by Commissioner **Antonie den Houvel**. His predecessor had been viewed unfavorably by the **High Government**, and upon Van den Heuvel's appointment (**1634–1636**), he was seen by his superiors as being plagued by significant personal defects.

Van den Heuvel's career had been tumultuous. After serving as a fiscal advocate in **Batavia** in **1628**, he became a member of the **Council of Justice**. However, he was known for his contentious nature. In **1636**, the **Council of Justice** ordered him to be publicly flogged due to his behavior. Despite these setbacks, he was appointed as a visiting commissioner in January **1633**, returning in October of that year.

His tenure as Governor of **Ambon** was similarly fraught. He was accused of "impertinence" and "unbecoming conduct" toward his superiors. By November **1634**, the **High Government** noted his professional failings and lack of propriety. It was recorded that he had behaved impertently toward his superiors and had treated subordinates with unwarranted aggression and coarse language.

During his governorship, a conspiracy was uncovered involving **Captain Hitoe Kakieli**, the resident **Jaruaata**, and other officials. They had conspired with the **Sultan of Ternate** to overthrow the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, aiming to seize control of **Amboloe** and expel or oppress the Christian inhabitants. Governor Van den Heuvel eventually managed to neutralize this threat, leading to a formal submission by the local leaders.

Treaty Between the VOC and King Hitoe Orangkaya

Following the suppression of the rebellion, a treaty was established between Governor **Van den Heuvel** and **King Hitoe Orangkaya** and his people.

> **Article 1**: Whereas **King Hitoe**, the *Orangkaya*, and the people acknowledge that **Captain Hitoe** (also known as **Kakieli**) plotted to undermine the **Dutch East India Company** and bring ruin to the land of **Amboina**, and whereas some *Orangkaya* participated in these treasonous acts, the people now seek to rectify these wrongs. They pledge that they and their descendants shall recognize no sovereign other than the Governor appointed by the **Directors of the Dutch East India Company**, to whom they vow eternal loyalty and sincerity.
>
> **Article 2**: **King Hitoe**, the *Orangkaya*, and all inhabitants pledge their absolute obedience to the Governor, consistent with the obligations of other kings and residents of **Amboina**.
>
> **Article 3**: **King Hitoe** and four designated *Orangkaya* and chiefs shall provide counsel to the Governor and the *Orangkaya* of **Amboina** on all matters of common interest. The Governor shall communicate these needs via a messenger bearing the seal of the **Company**.
>
> **Article 4**: **King Hitoe**, the *Orangkaya*, and the people pledge to provide as much assistance and labor as the Governor may require, similar to the obligations of the inhabitants of **Amboina**.
>
> **Article 5**: They pledge to treat any enemies of the Governor as their own enemies, specifically including the people of *Kimelahe*, *Ternetagpen*, and *Canbello*. They shall pursue such enemies by land and sea and provide all necessary aid to the Governor.
>
> **Article 6**: **King Hitoe**, the *Orangkaya*, and all residents vow to maintain no alliances or communications with the Governor’s enemies, whether from **Lobo** or **Canbello**.
>
> **Article 7**: They pledge not to sell or trade cloves—whether fresh or dried—to any party other than the **Company**. Anyone found trading cloves with unauthorized parties shall be delivered to the Governor for punishment.

> **Article 8**: As **Kakieli** owes a significant debt to the **Company**, the local leadership pledges to assist the Governor in recovering the assets of the deceased to ensure all debts are settled.
>
> **Article 9**: Should the Governor determine that any forts or fortifications on the land of **Hitoe** are unnecessary, the local leaders pledge to demolish them and assist in constructing new works as the Governor sees fit.
>
> **Article 10**: Regarding the **Islamic faith** practiced by the inhabitants of **Hitoe**, the Governor pledges that they may continue to practice their religion in peace. No person shall be forced to change their faith, nor shall they be punished for choosing either the **Islamic** or **Christian** religion.

This agreement was sworn before God and witnesses in **May 1634**.

Trade in Bengal

Trade in **Bengal** began shortly after the founding of the **VOC** in **1602**. The Dutch sought to establish a presence at **Hooghly**, located at the western mouth of the **Ganges**, which was then the primary trading hub and had previously been controlled by the Portuguese.

In **1633**, the Dutch secured a *firman* (imperial decree) from the Mughal authorities. The decree granted a **Dutch Captain** and his ships the right to enter the ports of **Bengal**, to trade and reside as they pleased, provided they paid the standard customs duties. The decree further stipulated that the Dutch should be treated with favor and friendship, particularly in **Hooghly**, where they intended to reside.

By **1636**, the **Company** had formally resolved to expand trade in **Bengal**. Despite competition from the Moors and the Portuguese, the Dutch successfully leveraged their relationship with the Mughal Empire. **Francois Lymans**, a junior merchant, gained significant influence with Mughal officials in **Agra**, facilitating further commercial interests.

A subsequent *firman* issued in **1635** by the Mughal Governor reaffirmed these rights. The decree stated:

> “The Dutch are great merchants and shall trade under our protection. We desire that they may enter **Hooghly** and all ports under **Bengal** with their ships without hindrance, provided they pay the appropriate tolls. We shall ensure that

> no harm or violence is done to them, for the greater the benefit they bring, the stronger our friendship shall become.”

This was signed in **Agra** in the month of **Soffer, 1045**.

Relations with Banjarmasin

Relations between the **VOC** and **Banjarmasin** were volatile, oscillating between hostility and friendship. Following the destruction of the capital in **1612**, the Dutch attempted to stabilize trade, particularly in pepper.

A contract was eventually reached with **Martapoura**. **Godia Babouw**, the *bandar* (port master) for the King of **Banjarmasin**, acted as ambassador to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of Justice**. The agreement stipulated that pepper from the lands of **Banjarmasin** would be sold primarily to the Dutch, provided that the **States-General** and the **Council of Justice** were permitted to maintain a permanent presence in **Martapoura** and that Dutch ships, yachts, and frigates were allowed free access to the region. ## Trade Agreements and Colonial Administrations

Regarding the Chinese merchant **Jan Jongh**: it is noted that **Pitjens**, or Javanese currency, holds the value of **3,000 Reals**. This sum had been previously promised by the **Dutch Director General**. This amount of **3,000 Reals**, which **Babouw** of **Ratija** (also known as **Godja**) lost, shall be paid in the name of the King. To this end, the authorized commissioners of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** in **Martapura** are directed to make the payment. In return, they shall receive the first shipment of pepper during the current month of **September** and the following month of **October**, when the crop is ripe. The agreed-upon price for both current and future harvests is **80 Reals** per **picul** (or **95 Martapura gentangs**), totaling **9,000 Reals** for **800 piculs** of pepper.

This agreement is subject to the express condition that the aforementioned King, according to his solemn promise, shall not sell, allow to be sold, or permit the transport of pepper from his lands or territories to anyone other than the **Dutch East India Company**, provided the Company has the necessary personnel, ships, or yachts—such as the *Banjermaringh*—available. Furthermore, the aforementioned **Pitjens** and other merchants acting on behalf of the King may load the goods they have purchased onto Company ships to be transported to **Martapura** free of toll and freight, where the King may manage them or provide further instructions.

In witness whereof, and to ensure the fulfillment of this contract, I have signed this document with my name and seal. Executed at **Castle Batavia**, **September 1635**.

Signed: **Hendrick Brouwer Jan van der Burgh Barentszoon**

Formosa (Taiwan)

On **December 18, 1635**, following the subjugation of **Mattau** (which occurred shortly after the establishment of the Dutch presence in **Formosa** in **1624**), the village and surrounding areas were brought under Dutch control. Initially, a friendly relationship was established with the village of **Mattau**, and the Governor granted them several privileges.

However, this friendly relationship later turned hostile. In **1629**, an attack was carried out by the village of **Mattau** against the Dutch, although Governor **Nuyts** did not seem to view this as a major grievance at the time. In **1629**, **50 soldiers** sent by **Nuyts** to **Mattau** to capture Chinese refugees who had gone ashore were murdered by the locals due to a lack of caution. In **March 1631**, the Dutch launched an expedition against **Mattau**. Relations remained strained into **April 1634** because of the murderous nature of the previous attacks. Despite efforts to resolve the conflict, the locals remained defiant, prompting a further expedition.

On **November 5, 1635**, after a successful expedition against **Mattau**, the village was captured and the territory was subjugated. Shortly thereafter, a formal contract was established. On **December 28, 1636**, an agreement was reached between the **VOC Governor**, the **Council of the Factory in Tayouan**, and the representatives of the village of **Mattau**.

> We, **Funchsin**, **Tavoris**, **Titulogh**, and **Tidaroa**, acting on behalf of the entire community of the village of **Mattau**, first promise to collect all the heads and belongings of the massacred Dutchmen—who, according to our customs, were kept as trophies—and deliver them at the first opportunity to **Sinkan**, along with all muskets and other weapons.
>
> Secondly, we shall deliver the ceremonial *clappus* and *pinabgh* trees as symbols of our submission to the **High and Mighty Lords of the States General** and the **United East India Company**.
>
> We acknowledge that the lands we currently possess in the village of **Mattau** and the surrounding area are held under the jurisdiction of the Dutch, extending to the west, north, and south. We pledge that we shall never again take up arms

> against the Dutch, their allies, or their associates, and we recognize the **States General** as our protectors and sovereign lords.
>
> Furthermore, we promise to obey all orders issued by the **Governor**. We agree that the four principal churches shall be allowed to ring their bells every three months, and that our elders shall meet in assembly whenever something remarkable occurs.
>
> Fourthly, should the **Governor** enter into war with other villages or inhabitants of this land, we remain ready and willing to assist the Dutch in fighting and conquering them, provided the war is declared just and decided upon by the **Governor**.
>
> Fifthly, all Chinese residents in **Wancken** or other parts of the countryside who are conducting trade shall be allowed to pass and return freely without hindrance or harassment, provided they do not harbor any Chinese fugitives or their slaves.
>
> Sixthly, should the **Governor** or any official summon us to appear in **Sinkan** or at the Castle for any matter, we shall comply immediately.
>
> Finally, as an admission of our crimes and the massacres committed against the Dutch, we shall bring a large offering and a gift to the **Governor's** fort on the day of the event, to signify the renewal of our friendship.

Signed at **Fort Zeelandia**, **December 18, 1635**. Witnessed by: **Governor Puttoiads**.

In **February 1636**, following the subjugation of **Mattau**, the **VOC** expanded its influence to other villages. Expeditions were sent to **Takerojan** and **Teke Talenache** (located about 13 miles east of **Tayouan**), and in **1636**, the villages of **Tamguij**, **Tapoelieng**, and **Setaliouv** were brought under control. These villages were required to: - Surrender their lands and property to the **States General**. - Deliver their ceremonial trees to the Castle. - Cease all hostilities. - Appear whenever summoned by the Dutch. - Prevent Chinese residents from inciting war against the Dutch.

Surat (India)

When the Dutch first reached the East, the most powerful state in India was the **Mughal Empire**, which reached its zenith under **Akbar the Great** (**1556–1605**). Under his administration, the empire expanded across **Hindoostan** and **Bengal**, reaching the

Arabian Sea and the Bay of Bengal. While some regions in the **Deccan** remained temporarily independent, they were eventually brought under Mughal influence.

The Dutch entered **Surat** in **1602**, where they were initially well-received. They were granted the right to establish a residence and conduct trade. The Dutch hoped to profit from the trade in the region, which was a vital hub for merchants from the **Malaccan Archipelago**. This establishment in **Surat** served as a gateway for Dutch trade in **Bengal**.

However, the relationship with the local authorities and the English rivals was often fraught with tension. **Pieter van den Broeck**, a pioneering Dutch trader, spent significant time navigating the politics of the Mughal court. In **1617**, he undertook a remarkable journey through the **Deccan**, visiting **Hulaer**, **Gandivi**, **Tandaar**, **Amrpotr**, and **Haiderabud** before returning to **Pulikat** in **January 1618**.

By **1617**, the Dutch had established a fortified factory in **Surat**, focusing on the trade of **saltpeter**, **indigo**, and **opium**. While some trade was conducted through the **Company**, other merchants operated independently. Despite the opportunities, they faced constant challenges from English intrigue and the restrictive decrees of the **Great Mughal**.

The **Great Mughal** issued specific mandates regarding trade:

> His Majesty does not desire, and expressly forbids, that the residents or heads of the **Dutch** and **English Companies** in **Surat** travel from the city to **Sobelly** to conduct business on their ships. Instead, the heads of the companies must come to **Surat** to consult on their affairs.
>
> Furthermore, each company must maintain a constant security deposit of **12 lakhs** (**1,200,000 rupees**) in goods or cash. No ships from either company may be stationed in the **Surat River**; goods must be brought to **Buhalij**, where they may be exchanged using yachts or frigates.
>
> Regarding **indigo**, His Majesty forbids any individual—whether a governor, leaseholder, or private citizen—from monopolizing or leasing the trade. The **Dutch**, **English**, and all other merchants, as well as the growers, must be allowed to buy and sell freely. ## Bengal: September 1636

One of the primary difficulties encountered was the struggle to gain a foothold. The Dutch senior merchants, **Pieter van den Broecke** and **William Metbolt**, together with **Jordan Thoutaool**, were summoned to hear the terms of the *firmann* (imperial decree) on Monday, September 1636, in **Baveli**. At that time, the Dutch presence was established.

The value of currency was a significant factor. For instance, in the time of **Valentijn**, 100 *rupias* equaled 88 silver *atuivers* (**Batavia**, 1659). By 1608, the Company's territory recognized 60 *atuivers* per 100 *rupias* (*Plakaatboek*, p. 845), and by 1640, this had risen to 24 *atuivers* (*Bj-Iragon Hist Qm*, p. 338).

It is noteworthy that the English maintained a more durable presence. **Pieter van den Broecke** observed that the English succeeded because they used small yachts to navigate the rivers, allowing them to transport goods such as *broocbe* and *cambaye* fabrics directly to their destinations, whereas the Dutch were often hindered or blocked (Daily Journal 1636, p. 118).

General Dutch East India Company: September 16, 1636

Despite the decree of **August 1635**, the Dutch continued their trade in **Bengal** (Daily Journal 1636, pp. 243–244). Diligent efforts were made to win the favor of the **Great Mughal**. These efforts were facilitated by the Company's Resident in **Surat**, who utilized the assistance of the governor of **Surat**, **Tirmora**. In October, an embassy was sent to **Hooghly**, which eventually yielded a more successful result than the previous agreement (Daily Journal 1637, p. 105).

The following is a translation of the decree granted by **Shah Jahan**, the **Great Mughal**, allowing the Dutch Company to trade freely throughout **Bengal**, addressed to **Islam Khan**, the Governor of **Bengal**:

> All honor and prestige reside under the shadow of the Emperor. He is the pillar of all lands and the guardian of the kings' treasures. Being beloved by kings and the most outstanding among my companions and advisors, my affection for you is such that it cannot be fully expressed in words. Because I have known you since your youth, I regard you as my own blood.
>
> I ask that you grant the Dutch—who are great and powerful merchants—the respect and benevolence they deserve. You should be aware that they are deeply dissatisfied that the Portuguese in **Bengal** have poisoned and killed many of their people.
>
> I have observed that the Dutch come to my lands and ports peacefully to conduct their trade. They seek my protection and intend to conduct their business without prejudice to my state, but rather to improve my lands through their commerce. Experience has shown that the Dutch are a noble and honest nation; therefore, you should view them with

> favor and provide them with all necessary assistance. Ensure that the Portuguese do not harass them. God has punished the Portuguese; He has cast them out of my land, and I decree that they shall not return to **Bengal** to beg, nor shall the Dutch be deceived by Portuguese falsehoods.
>
> I command that this mandate be treated with the utmost respect, so that those who facilitate this—including wagoners and boatmen—may receive great reward.
>
> **Issued in Mandu on the 23rd day of the month of Serre, in the year of our reign, and the 1046th year of Mohammed, on the day of the month of Ribbelecber, which according to our reckoning is September 18, 1636.**

Hooghly: September 18, 1636

Although trade continued in **Bengal**, it was often disrupted by the interference of local authorities in **Hooghly**. While the **Stadtholder** was not entirely unfriendly, he was often overly influenced by the Company's rivals. Despite the **Great Mughal** granting free trade in **Bengal**, local officials often ignored this decree. Nevertheless, the Company persisted, despite significant harassment from local Moorish officials (Daily Journal 1636, pp. 248, 270; Daily Journal 1637, pp. 98, 102).

In August and September 1636, this harassment reached an unprecedented peak. However, on October 18, the senior merchant **Jacob Mahuyeen** received a writing—originally sent in September 1636 by the **Stadtholder**—via influential intermediaries.

An agreement was subsequently reached with the **Fan of Hooghly** on **September 18, 1636**:

> The **Fan of Hooghly** acknowledges the treaties granted to the Dutch. As agreed, you shall treat them in accordance with these treaties, as the *Touchedaer* and *Cororij* are aware and approve.
>
> The Dutch shall anchor their ships and pay the King's contracted tolls as follows: - Large ships: **3,000 rupees** - Medium ships: **2,000 rupees** - Small ships: **1,200 rupees**
>
> If the ships bring any gifts, these must be presented to the *Touchedaer*, *Cororij*, or other high officials before they may be sold. Brokers shall be appointed to facilitate this.

> In return, the Dutch shall remain in peace and shall not be subjected to force, nor shall they be prevented from selling to others. The Dutch may not employ local servants unless absolutely necessary; such servants must be paid a monthly wage and paid upon their departure. Sails and boats must not be seized.
>
> The arrival and sale of goods must not be hindered. The Dutch are prohibited from buying or selling gunpowder, gallnuts, or slaves. Ships must be anchored in the designated area, where the *Cororij's* people will guide them. No goods may be hidden or concealed; all sales must occur in the presence of brokers.
>
> Dutch sailors and boatmen must not be harassed, pressed into service, or prevented from bringing goods on board. The *Cororij* shall provide a secure residence—made of bamboo and brick—that is rain- and fire-proof, for which the Dutch shall pay rent.
>
> Any Portuguese coming to **Hooghly** or **Bali** must not be allowed to harass the Dutch. Once the contracted ship tolls are paid, the Dutch shall be allowed to depart without hindrance.
>
> Everything contracted and promised shall be strictly followed, and all agreements shall be honored.

Siam: September 30, 1636

The Dutch presence in **Siam** began around **1604** with the arrival of **Wijbrand van Weerwijck**, **Pateni**, and **Cornelis Spec**. This location served as a trade hub for the Japanese market, where deer hides and other items were purchased, while Siamese rice was exported to the archipelago. In **1628**, during a famine in **Batavia**, rice was shipped from **Siam** without a formal permit.

Due to strained relations with **Mataram**, **Siam** became an indispensable source of rice. However, the factory there faced challenges. Trade disruptions occurred under the reign of the King, particularly when surrounding states (including **Patani**) entered into conflict. By **1633**, the Director sought a monopoly, but this was only partially successful. By **1686**, **Patani** submitted to Siamese demands, and the Dutch faced less favorable conditions.

In September 1636, the King forced the merchant **Jeremias van Vliet** to sign a document:

> On the 5th day of the waxing moon in the year of the rat, **Sija Berckeleugb**, through the **Sabauder Olaugh Tauijt Raijmoutrij**, requested of me, **Jeremias van Vliet** (Head of the Company's factory and trade in **Siam**), a promise that all goods from the aforementioned *berckelangh* shall henceforth be delivered to me or the Dutch in **Siam** through the *Sabauder* or toll collector. I bind myself to obey the laws and customs of this kingdom.
>
> **Signed at the Siam factory, late September 1636.**

Bengal: October–November 1636

Following the events of August and September, **Mahuyeen**, acting on instructions from **Carol Reuiera** (Governor of the Coromandel Coast), attempted to secure the Dutch trade. Despite various attempts, the results were mixed.

A translation of the third *firmann* granted by the **Great Mughal** (**Shah Jahan**) to the Dutch Company allows them to trade freely throughout **Bengal**. The decree states:

> All governors, supreme rulers, and stadtholders of **Bengal** are informed that the Dutch, being powerful merchants, have requested to trade in **Bengal**, **Hooghly**, and other locations. They may bring their ships and conduct trade inland. This will enrich the lands of **Bengal** and benefit many of my vassals.
>
> Therefore, I command all my governors and rulers in **Bengal** that the Dutch may enter any city, fort, or seaport. They are to be granted free and open trade, treated well, and assisted in their business to the best of our ability. They must not face any harassment or impediment.
>
> Furthermore, to prevent corruption, my governors and supreme rulers shall personally handle their business and transactions, rather than delegating these tasks to subordinates, to ensure that the Dutch are not cheated by the greed of officials.
>
> Regarding the customs and duties for incoming and outgoing goods, the following rates are established: - **Gold and Silver** (bullion or coin): 2% for exports, 8% for imports. - **Indigo**: 3 *mamoedij* per package for both export and import. - **Cloves, Nutmeg, Camphor, Quicksilver, Sulfur, Lead, Tin, Copper, Iron, and Wax**: 2% for both import and export. - **Elephants, Horses, Camels, Mules, Cows, and Sheep**: 2% for export. - **Salt**: 2% for export. - **Slaves**: 12% for Moors, and a separate percentage for Abyssinians or others.

> Additionally, the *canagon* (customs officer) of the *alphandigo* shall receive 1% for brokerage on all goods. Those shipping goods shall pay a fee of 8 *peyseu* per percent.
>
> Any prior duties or customs are hereby annulled. The tolls shall be collected in the same manner as those in **Surat**, as managed by Governor **Tirmora**. ## Trade Provisions and Regulations

The following items are listed for trade: - **Pepper** - Medicinal drugs, including dried and fresh **dates**, **cumin**, and **almonds** - Buffalo leather and skins from goats and sheep - Bamboo

The Dutch, arriving in **Bengal** with their ships, are required to adhere to the following security protocols: they may only come ashore armed with knives, strictly forbidding the use of firearms, pikes, or other weaponry. Furthermore, they are prohibited from landing in large groups; only a limited number of personnel may go ashore at one time. Upon returning to their ships, they must promptly depart for their original destinations.

Dated: November 27, 1636 (Corresponding to the 28th day of the month of *Supadel Aarel* in the ninth year of the current administration, Year 1046 of the Hegira).

Decree from the King of Golconda

The following *firman* was granted by the King of Golconda to the Dutch:

> I, the King—comparable to the rising sun that illuminates the entire earth and second only to God in this world—address you. For many years, you have found refuge under my gracious shadow. I have recently understood from your correspondence that your Governor and his people have been accused of committing acts of violence and introducing new, unauthorized customs. However, we trust and believe that such events did not occur.
>
> Consequently, I have instructed my governor to treat you with all honesty and reasonableness. I have also inquired whether any money was extorted from you; he replied that if the *Sarsamel* and *Sabander* (port officials) were found to have done so, he would restore the gold to you immediately. He further assured me that neither he nor any other official has caused you grievance.
>
> Your people must not deviate from reasonable conduct nor introduce new customs. The contract established between us shall be honored and payments made on time, allowing you to conduct your trade in peace. Should any act of violence

> occur, I request that it be brought to my attention immediately, and I shall ensure the perpetrators are punished as a warning to others. Trust in my word: conduct your business without fear. This is my decree, and all governors and private citizens must obey it.

Dated: November 27, 1636 (The 20th of the month of *Jamadissanij*).

Trade Agreement of Jambi

In **October 1621**, a trade agreement was established in **Jambi** to ensure continued commercial relations, primarily focusing on the **pepper** trade. This agreement was reached between the Dutch and the representatives of the Jambi authorities, specifically **Pangeran Ava**.

The Dutch request that **Pangeran Ava** ensures these granted privileges are not diminished.

The King’s primary requirements are as follows: - Dutch vessels may trade in **Jambi** and surrounding areas but must not be seized. If the Dutch seize any vessel, they must provide two-fold restitution to the King. - Ships must depart without requiring a special order from the Governor-General. - If any merchant vessel is seized by the Dutch while departing **Jambi** for *Ajer Itam*, *Poulo Bavella*, or *Gualla Tomquel*, all goods must be reimbursed. - Ships must anchor outside *Quala Injoor*; those entering must anchor at *Jungeij Assam*. All incoming and outgoing traffic must pass through *Quala Injoor*. - Regarding the weighing of **pepper**, the King’s own weights must be used, as is the practice for all other merchants.

Legal Jurisdiction and Penalties: - Dutch citizens who commit a crime or are involved in a fight with the people of **Jambi** shall be judged according to the laws of **Jambi**. - Conversely, Jambi citizens who fight with the Dutch shall also be judged by the laws of **Jambi**. - In cases of death resulting from combat, the legal status of the survivors shall not diminish the existing privileges of the parties. - In the event of a relationship between a Dutch man and a Jambi woman, the woman shall be judged by Jambi law and the man by Dutch law.

Naval Expeditions and the Coast of Alabaar

On **August 26, 1636**, a fleet of ten ships under the command of **Jacob Cop** arrived on the Indian coast. Their primary objective was to intercept Portuguese shipping and prevent the enemy from

utilizing these waters for their own strategic advantage. This conflict was part of the broader struggle against **Portugal**, which, through its union with **Spain**, remained hostile to the Dutch Republic.

During this period, the Dutch sought to expand their influence in East Asia, challenging the Portuguese monopoly. This era saw the rise of the **Bijapur Sultanate**, which expanded its reach across the western coast of India, eventually encompassing **Dabhol**.

The geopolitical landscape was further complicated by the **Mughal Empire**. Under **Akbar the Great** and his successors, the Mughals pushed into the **Deccan**, eventually forcing the submission of **Ahmadnagar** and pressuring **Bijapur** and **Golconda**.

Decree of Sultan Mohammed Adil to Antonio van Diemen

A *firman* was issued by **Sultan Mohammed Adil** to **Antonio van Diemen**, the Dutch Viceroy in India:

> Most esteemed and highly honored Lord of the Sea, **Antonio van Diemen**. I strongly urge that you send your fleet in September with great force to land on the coast. I shall provide reinforcements, including cavalry and infantry, so that you may courageously fight the Portuguese and seize the city of **Goa** and its territories.
>
> I shall grant the Dutch a designated place in my lands for the conduct of trade and commerce, free from the interference or coercion of any individual. I will instruct my governors and captains to provide you with all necessary assistance, including food, drink, and other war supplies.
>
> Since the Portuguese have broken their treaties and abandoned their old friendships, I grant the Dutch permission to enter all my territories. In exchange for the delivery of **Goa** and its lands to me, I pledge to grant you half of the customs revenues and judicial rights, as well as a permanent base in **Goa** or any other port of your choosing. Trust in my word and return next year before the monsoon. This contract is as binding as that made with the King of **Banda**.

Dated: 1046 AH (Month of *Boual*).

Notes on Ambon

In **December 1637**, following tensions and the subsequent rebellion of **Kakiali** in **May 1634**, the Dutch sought to restore order. **Antonio van Diemen** adopted a firm stance to regain control. Through a combination of military pressure and diplomacy, **Kakiali** was eventually restored to his position, leading other local leaders to sign a supplementary contract reinforcing Dutch authority. ## Hitu and Amboina

In **1635**, the inhabitants of **Hitu** were liberated from the tyranny and oppression of the Portuguese by the power and means of the **Dutch East India Company**. Having been restored to the free possession and use of their lands, goods, and cities—from which they had been driven by the Portuguese—the residents of **Hitu**, in gratitude for this great benefit and bound by various contracts, obligations, and oaths, voluntarily submitted themselves to the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands** and the Company.

Over time, however, many of these contracts and oaths were neglected or broken. Furthermore, following the death of the old Captain of **Hitu** in June **1633**, his son, **Kackij Alij**, was appointed to his father's position with the approval of the Governor-General. Subsequently, **Kackij Alij** was accused of attempting to ruin the Company's standing in the lands of **Amboina** and **Hitu**, robbing them of their peace and seeking their destruction. Consequently, in May **1634**, he was captured by Vice Governor **Anthonie van der Heuvell** and transported to Batavia.

Since then, unrest has grown among the inhabitants of **Hitu**. All residents—with the exception of those in **Hitu-lamet** and the village by the **Hitu** redoubt, who remain under the *Orangkay* **Boelangh** and loyal to the Dutch state—have separated themselves. They refused to be served by *Orangkay* **Caijou**, who had previously held the office of *Tanahitoumessingh*.

The Governor-General, **Henrick Brouwer**, and the Council of India in **Hitu** acknowledged that the current style of government in the land was contradictory to the desired order. Various local chiefs, acting independently, petitioned the Governor-General and his Council to have **Kackij Alij** returned from Amboina. They promised that, if his freedom and status were restored, they would behave as loyal allies and faithfully observe all contracts with the Dutch state.

Seeking the stability and peace of **Hitu**, the Governor-General and the Council of India released **Kackij Alij** on May **20**. Following a request from the King of **Hitu** (the supreme chief) and other subordinate chiefs who gathered at **Fort Victoria**, **Kackij Alij** was formally reinstated and authorized as Captain of **Hitu**.

Consequently, *Orangkay* **Caijou** was relieved of his captaincy and returned to his previous rank of *Tanahitoumessingh*, while *Orangkay* **Teuwe** was also qualified.

This appointment was made under the express condition that all previous contracts and agreements between the **United Netherlands** and **Hitu** be confirmed and reaffirmed. **Kackij Alij**, as Captain and supreme chief, along with the four principal chiefs, the King of **Hitu**, and all other subordinate chiefs, solemnly swore an oath to uphold these irrevocable contracts.

The parties recognized **Kackij Alij** as the supreme chief and Captain of **Hitu** for himself and his subjects, alongside **Caijou** as *Tanahitoumessingh* and *Orangkay* **Tauwa**. Other recognized leaders included the *Pati* of **Touban**, **Hongij Lammij**, and the King of **Hitu**. Following their local customs, they swore upon the *Mogsaphij* or *allcaron* that they would remain loyal to the **States General**, the **Prince of Orange**, the **Dutch East India Company**, and the Governor-General and Council of India, specifically the Governor of **Amboina**. They pledged to assist the Dutch against all enemies, by land or sea—specifically against the Ternatan *quimelahes* and their adherents—contributing both wealth and blood as faithful allies.

The agreement further stipulated the following:

- **Trade Monopoly**: They swore that no one other than the merchants of the Company would be permitted to trade in cloves. All cloves must be delivered to the Castle.
- **Religious Freedom**: It was agreed that every person shall be free to practice their own religion without molestation.
- **Treatment of Servants**: Any servant of the Company who deserts to **Hitu** must be returned to the Governor. Conversely, any Company servants who abuse the inhabitants of **Hitu** shall be corrected by the Governor.
- **Marriages**: Any subject of **Hitu** who, under the pretext of marriage, brings a Christian man or woman to their territory without the Governor’s consent shall be fined **1,000 patacones** for the profit of the Company. Christians who facilitate such moves without consent shall face the same penalty; repeat offenders will be punished physically without mercy.
- **Labor**: The inhabitants agreed to provide labor and assistance for Company works and expeditions upon request, specifically designating **Olijve** and **Olijlijma** for such tasks.
- **Military Aid**: In return, the **States General**, the **Prince of Orange**, and the Company promised to assist the *Orangkay* and inhabitants of **Hitu** against all enemies by land and sea.
- **Trade Regulation**: The price of rice and textiles would be regulated by the Governor to ensure fair trade for Company merchants.

- **Tolls**: All ships anchoring at **Hitu**—including those of the Chinese, Malays, and other nations—would be subject to a **10% toll** on imported goods and currency.
- **Smuggling**: Any inhabitant of **Hitu** caught secretly selling cloves to parties other than the Company would forfeit those cloves to the informant and the local chiefs.

These conditions were signed and sealed at **Fort Victoria**, Amboina, on **July 1, 1637**, by **Anthonio van Diemen**, **Anthonio Caen**, and other council members and local chiefs.

Macassar

Relations with **Macassar** (Gowa) had existed since the beginning of the 17th century. However, these relations became strained as Macassar sought to expand its influence over **Buton** and the **Sula Islands**, which conflicted with the expansion of the **Dutch East India Company**. Furthermore, the Macassarese openly or secretly supported resistance against Dutch Christian propaganda in the Ambon islands.

Following the conflict in the eastern archipelago in **1667**, **Jan Dijckman** sought to resolve internal differences through a subordinate contract. The conditions proposed for peace between **His Majesty** (the King of Macassar) and **Antonio van Diemen**, Governor-General of the Dutch state in the East, were as follows:

> The Dutch shall be permitted to rent houses and land in the kingdom to station their people, provided they do not damage the realm. During this peace, the Dutch shall not show hostility toward His Majesty or any of his subjects, except in cases of illegal trade.
>
> Matters regarding **Malacca** and **Cerem** may be pursued as hostile actions without violating this treaty. Private disputes with the King’s subjects shall be resolved through moderation and not be treated as a breach of peace.
>
> All outstanding questions between the Dutch, English, Portuguese, and Macassarese shall be settled by His Majesty, with the Dutch head of state acting as an advisor to ensure the peace remains inviolate.
>
> The Dutch may attack their enemies within Macassar, and the Macassarese shall enjoy reciprocal freedom regarding Dutch enemies (such as the Spanish or Portuguese). Any ships or yachts acting against His Majesty’s will shall not be protected, nor shall the Dutch prevent such actions, provided the Dutch may similarly take revenge when the occasion arises.

> Neither party is obligated to assist the other in their respective conflicts, though the Dutch shall protect their allies from undue hardship. Neither side shall accept foreign provocations that might hinder the established peace.
>
> As a matter of justice, His Majesty shall permit the Dutch to trade in various items, including Spanish cloves. Dutch traders in Macassar shall be treated equally to the English and Portuguese regarding tolls.
>
> Runaway servants must be returned to their respective masters by both parties.
>
> Every person shall be free to practice their own religion without constraint.

This treaty was concluded with the King of Macassar and delivered to the shore of Macassar on **June 28, 1637**, by **Anthonio Caen**, extraordinary member of the Council of India, representing the Governor-General.

Banda

On **December 28, 1637**, **Cornelis Accoey**, Governor of **Banda**, received a humble and earnest petition for reconciliation from the supreme chiefs of the islands of **Goram** and other villages, including **Hetalima**, **Labecude**, **Comboret**, **Kay**, **Mepika**, **Tibo**, **Labi**, and **Melejo**.

These chiefs admitted their previous errors and pledged that they would never again act against the **Dutch state**. They requested that they no longer be viewed as enemies, but rather as faithful vassals entitled to the protection and favor of the Company.

In response, the **Dutch East India Company** accepted this bond of friendship under the following conditions:

- **Allegiance**: The *Orangkay* of the villages of **Catelove**, **Ammer**, **Daj**, **Ondei**, **Lineckor**, **Kelacket**, **Mieren**, **Minda**, and **Keleasiter** swore eternal loyalty to the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands**, the **Prince of Orange**, and the Governor of **Banda**.
- **Non-Interference**: They pledged to maintain no correspondence or relations with enemies of the State, regardless of the nature of such relations, and would not provide shelter or assistance to them. Instead, they would report such individuals to the Governor of **Banda**.
- **Labor**: They agreed to provide labor and services to the Governor under reasonable wages and costs, obeying his commands unless in cases of extreme necessity.

- **Trade**: The inhabitants were granted permission to trade in **Banda** and other associated Dutch posts, provided they possessed a proper pass.

This agreement was ratified at **Fort Nassau** on Neira island in **Banda**, on **December 28, 1637**, and signed by **Cornelis Accoey** and the *Orangkay* of the respective villages. ## Relations between the Netherlands and Ceylon

In **1638**, relations between the Dutch and **Ceylon** were still in their infancy, as the Portuguese were aggressively attempting to solidify their hold on the island. This competition for trade naturally led to conflict. The **Maharaja of Kandy**, seeking to liberate his territory from Portuguese rule, sought the assistance of the Dutch.

Following the death of the former Maharaja in **1632**, a succession struggle ensued, and **Rajasinghe II** ascended to the throne. He sought to reform the internal administration of his kingdom and expel the foreign intruders. To achieve this, he turned to the enemies of the Portuguese: the Dutch. This request was accepted by **Governor-General van Diemen**, who recognized that the Portuguese were viewed with widespread hostility.

Assistance was provided, and the resulting agreements were formalized in a contract between the Dutch and the King.

Treaty Between the Dutch East India Company and the King of Ceylon

> This agreement and contract was established by the Honorable **Adam Westerwold**, Extraordinary Councilor, Judge, and Commander of the current naval force, ships, soldiers, and sailors with the necessary munitions for the expedition to **Ceylon**. He acted on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords **States-General of the United Netherlands**, the Princely Excellence **Frederick Henry**, Prince of Orange, and the Directors of the **United East India Company (VOC)**, with the approval and consent of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies.
>
> This contract is made with the Most High-Born **King, Emperor, and Sovereign of Ceylon and India**, and his subjects, who are under the crown and obedience of his Imperial Majesty. It is agreed, in the following form and manner, to endure in perpetuity:
>
> - **Mutual Alliance**: His Imperial Majesty, the King of **Ceylon and India**, and his subjects recognize and accept the Dutch as friends, allies, and partners against their

common enemy, the Portuguese. He agrees to help defend and protect the lands of **Ceylon** against the great treachery and hardships inflicted by the Portuguese.

- **Division of Spoils**: Any forts, such as **Batticaloa**, or other strongholds captured through the joint efforts of the Dutch and His Majesty, shall have their booty and goods divided equally, half and half.
- **Fortifications**: Should any forts or strongholds be captured and incorporated, the Dutch will reinforce them with officers, soldiers, and artillery. If these defenses are deemed insufficient to repel the enemy, His Majesty is obligated to strengthen or fortify the site immediately at his own expense.
- **Military Payroll**: His Majesty is required to pay the monthly salaries and wages of any Dutch officers and troops stationed in these forts.
- **Trade Infrastructure**: His Majesty shall permit the construction of stone warehouses in suitable locations to store trade goods, ensuring they are preserved from fire and other hazards. Additionally, a powder magazine and storage for munitions and ship equipment shall be provided.
- **Military Coordination**: Before undertaking any military action or attack against the Portuguese, His Majesty must first consult with the principal Dutch military officers to ensure the best outcome for the lands of His Imperial Majesty.
- **Naval Support**: His Majesty shall ensure that rowing frigates (*fregats de remos*) are constructed in his land and manned by his own rowers. These, along with Dutch soldiers and munitions, will be used to protect the coast and harbors from Portuguese invasion or attack.
- **Reimbursement of Expenses**: His Majesty and his subjects shall reimburse the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies for the annual costs of ships, equipment, officers, and munitions sent to **Ceylon**. These costs shall be paid in commodities, specifically **cinnamon, pepper, cardamom, indigo, and rice**, as well as other precious goods found in his kingdom, with the exception of *canella de matte* (matte cinnamon).
- **Trade Privileges**: In accordance with this alliance, the Dutch are granted the right to free trade throughout **Ceylon**. Their ships and yachts may peacefully enter and navigate all ports, harbors, and rivers to buy, sell, exchange, and deliver goods without hindrance.
- **Exclusivity**: His Majesty and his subjects shall treat the Dutch as allies and friends, without any restrictive measures. No tolls, customs duties, or other unauthorized charges shall be levied on Dutch merchandise.
- **Monopoly on Luxury Goods**: No subject of His Majesty, regardless of rank or status, may sell **cinnamon,**

pepper, or ivory to anyone other than the Dutch. Regarding elephants, His Majesty reserves the right to sell them himself, or allow the sale of only a few (between 3 and 20) at a time.

- **Exclusion of Other Europeans**: His Majesty strictly forbids any other Europeans—including the **English, French, Danes, or Germans**—as well as any Orientals, from conducting trade or commerce in **Ceylon**. No foreign ships or yachts shall be allowed to remain in the roads of **Ceylon**; they must be ordered to depart immediately. The **United East India Company** shall have the exclusive right to trade and deliver all commodities.
- **Supply of Provisions**: To support the ships sent to his service, His Majesty shall annually send at least two shiploads of **cinnamon, pepper, cardamom, indigo**, and other precious commodities. Should the annual costs of the naval equipment exceed this amount, the difference shall be paid in additional goods or cash as requested.
- **Rights of Factors**: Dutch factors and merchants may travel and conduct business freely throughout **Ceylon**. Local inhabitants are required to provide porters at their own expense to transport goods bought by Dutch merchants to the lodges or ships. Dutch personnel shall remain under their own jurisdiction and laws.
- **Fair Dealing**: No person shall be permitted to trade with the Dutch if they have failed to honor previous contracts or remain significantly in debt to the Company. Any subjects of His Majesty captured by the Dutch shall be reported immediately to the King or his Governor.
- **Currency Control**: No person shall be permitted to mint coins or issue currency other than that established by the King and the Dutch. Counterfeiting is strictly prohibited. Anyone found guilty of such acts—excluding the Dutch or official agents of the King—shall be subject to corporal punishment and the confiscation of all assets for the benefit of His Majesty.
- **Extradition**: If any Dutch nationals flee to the King’s lands due to misconduct or crimes, His Majesty and his subjects are obligated to return them in chains. Similarly, any of the King’s subjects fleeing to the Dutch shall be returned in the same manner.
- **Prohibition of Secret Treaties**: His Majesty and his subjects are forbidden from entering into secret or open correspondence or contracts with the Portuguese or any other common enemy. Any subject found negotiating with the Portuguese shall be punished by example.
- **Religious Restrictions**: His Majesty shall not tolerate priests, monks, or other clergy who cause unrest or instability. Such persons shall be expelled from the land as quickly as possible, as they are known to incite

> subjects against their sovereigns to aid Portuguese conquests.
> - **Maritime Prizes**: Any prizes captured by Dutch ships in the waters of His Majesty shall belong entirely to the Dutch. However, if a Dutch ship is lost or wrecked, the Dutch alone shall bear the loss.
> - **Military Equipment**: Any cannons or equipment provided by Dutch ships for the defense of His Majesty's forts must be returned freely upon request or when needed by the Dutch fleet.

This agreement was finalized and signed on **May 28, 1638**, at **Batticaloa**, by the King of **Ceylon** and the Honorable **Adam Westerwold**, with the witness of Vice-Commander **Willem Jacobeszoon Collyter**. It is further declared that all vessels departing with passports from His Imperial Majesty shall receive full assistance and support from the Dutch.

The Moluccas: Ternate

January 20, 1638. Following the second voyage of **Governor-General van Diemen** in **1638**, negotiations were held in **Ternate** between **June 12 and June 18, 1638**. These discussions led to a contract for the renovation and confirmation of all previous agreements between the **King of Ternate** in the **Moluccas** and the **Dutch East India Company**.

The Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, representing the **States-General** and **Prince Frederick Henry**, noted with regret the "faithlessness" of the King of Ternate's subjects. These subjects had been selling **cloves** to foreign traders from **Macassar, Java**, and other regions, in direct violation of their contracts with the Company. This defiance had led to years of conflict and bloodshed, as well as the rebellion of some Company subjects who had been lured away by foreign influence.

To resolve these disputes and restore order in the **Ambon** districts, a new agreement was reached to ensure the exclusive delivery of cloves to the VOC and the stability of the region. ## Agreement Between the Dutch East India Company and the King of Ternate

Following the arrival of **His Excellency the Governor-General**, who traveled from **Batavia** with a substantial naval force and troop contingent during the monsoon of **1637**, a series of negotiations took place. Upon his arrival, the Governor-General sought to resolve the unrest caused by foreign interventions and

the influence of outsiders in the region. Through diplomatic dialogue and a commitment to mutual obligation, an agreement was reached.

The Governor-General and the Council of Justice determined that to ensure the stability of the region and the security of the Dutch, it was essential that the Dutch hold the exclusive right to the clove trade, in accordance with previously sworn contracts. Consequently, the **King of Ternate** was invited to meet personally with the Governor-General. After an exchange of correspondence, the King agreed to meet, and the two parties convened.

During a general assembly of approximately 900 residents—including Dutch Christians, Muslim subjects, and other associates (excluding the absent *Capitaine Hittoe*)—the Governor-General and the **King of Ternate**, advised by their respective councils, formally agreed to the following terms to restore peace and secure the region:

I. Confirmation of Existing Treaties All previous contracts and prohibitions established between the King and his subjects and the **Dutch East India Company** in the Moluccas and surrounding districts remain in full force. These agreements shall continue to be upheld under the authority of the Dutch Governor in **Ambon**.

II. Trade Restrictions and Security To ensure the total peace of **Ambon** and the integrity of the contracts, the following conditions are mandated: - The King shall not allow any Ternatean vessels, regardless of size, to sail or be sent abroad without the express knowledge and permission of the Governor. - No foreign merchants, whether European or from the Indian coast, shall be permitted to land on the shores of the King’s remaining territories, except those holding valid passports issued by the Governor-General in **Batavia**. - Authorized traders may only visit four designated locations near **Fort Victoria** in **Ambon**, **Hittoe**, **Loehoo**, and **Combollo**, strictly for the purpose of trade and provided they do not trade in cloves. - All ships must be inspected by Dutch officials and local chiefs. Any vessel found smuggling cloves or other prohibited goods shall forfeit such cargo to the King and the Company. - Any foreign traders appearing in unauthorized locations shall be detained by the Dutch, and the King’s subjects are forbidden from assisting them in the trade of cloves. - The King shall not construct any forts or fortifications on his lands to support unauthorized traders, nor shall he maintain garrisons for such purposes.

III. Governance and Social Harmony - Any subject of the King who violates these contracts or the King’s orders shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the Dutch Governor in **Ambon** or the King’s appointed commissioner. - The subjects of the King and the Dutch subjects shall not only be friends in religion but shall live as

brothers in unity, providing mutual aid and assistance in times of need. - The King’s subjects shall meet with the Dutch once a year at **Pangaijen** to ensure continued cooperation. - The Governor shall visit the King’s residence annually to settle disputes and administer justice.

IV. Territorial Jurisdictions and Payments The Governor-General agreed to the King’s request under the following express conditions: - The Dutch monopoly on cloves remains absolute. Cloves shall be sold and delivered exclusively to the Company at the price of **50 guilders** (pure and dry). - The territories of **Ceram** (including all its villages) and the island of **Haliaser** (including the regions of *Plse*, *Nolot*, *Ouronw*, *Attale*, and *Hatalette*) shall remain under Dutch subjectivity. - The four Muslim villages of **Hatow**, **Cabon**, **Queylolt**, and **Olisleuw** on the island of **Omt Boranghbeeaij** shall remain subject to the terms previously specified. - The Dutch shall have free access to **Ceram** for their convenience without opposition. - Regarding the **30 Hittoese villages**, it is acknowledged that while the King claims authority over them, the villages on the south side—including *Urlon*, *Aeselllooloe*, *Lerlcque*, *Woccaalm*, *Olsngh*, *Lleelboij*, and *Hatou*—were acquired from the Portuguese and remain Dutch subjects.

V. Defectors and Refugees - Any subjects of the King or other residents of the Moluccas who wish to change their faith or seek refuge with the Dutch or the King shall be permitted to do so without persecution. - This applies to Portuguese, Timorese, Pampangans, Chinese, Japanese, and others who defect from the enemy. - Slaves wishing to be manumitted must pay the owner a sum of **80 reals** (half in cash, half in goods).

VI. Criminal Justice and Indemnity The King pledges to promptly execute those who murdered the Dutch trader **Pieter Preuwellszoon** and two soldiers on the island of **Boule** two years prior, and to restore any stolen property.

VII. Final Provisions and Annual Stipend To ensure the fulfillment of these accords, the Company’s successors agree to pay the King an annual sum of **4,000 reals** in cash from **Ambon**. This payment is contingent upon the Dutch being certain that all cloves in the Moluccas and Ambon districts are traded exclusively through the Company.

> This agreement was concluded, signed, and sealed aboard the ship ***Fredrick Hendrick*** anchored off **Hittoe** on **June 20, 1638**.

Decree from the Mughal Emperor Regarding Bengal

Dated: July 1638

The following is a translation of a *firman* (imperial decree) issued by **His Majesty Shah Jahan**, the Great Mogul, to the **United Dutch East India Company**, transmitted via the Governor of **Hooghly**.

> In the name of God, the Most Merciful, the Most Compassionate.
>
> To the honorable and loyal Dutch merchants, whose conduct has earned the favor of the Imperial Throne. It has come to Our attention that the official **Aescaron**, the Mayor of **Hooghly**, has acted unjustly. Through the influence of the Portuguese, he used force to seize goods and cash belonging to the Dutch and detained them without cause for an entire year.
>
> Finding this grievance to be valid, We hereby command that the said **Aescaron** restore all seized property and funds to the Dutch immediately. We further decree that such injustices shall not recur. Let it be known that any further harassment of the Dutch shall be viewed with utmost displeasure by the Imperial Court. Our desire is that the affection and friendship between the Imperial Throne and the Dutch merchants shall increase daily.

Given on the 2nd month of Safar, in the 11th year of Our reign, corresponding to July 1638.

Supplemental Trade Decree for Bengal

A subsequent decree from the **Great Mogul** grants the Dutch the following privileges:

> The Dutch are granted the freedom to conduct trade in **Hooghly** and throughout all of **Bengal**. Their ships and yachts may enter all ports and harbors without hindrance, provided they pay the customary customs duties as specified in this decree.
>
> We command all governors and administrators of the province of **Bengal** to permit the Dutch merchants to trade freely and move their vessels as they see fit, ensuring that the Imperial revenues are increased and the prosperity of the trading ports is enhanced.

> We reiterate that the previous illegal actions of **Aescaron**, who acted under Portuguese influence to seize Dutch property by force, are nullified. The Dutch Company shall continue to enjoy the protections and privileges previously granted by the Crown. ## Trade Privileges in Bengal and Orissa

The royal decree ensures that the **Dutch East India Company** may freely enter and exit all designated locations. It is established that the Company's income and trade shall not be hindered, and that merchants are welcome to conduct their business without obstruction. While they remain subject to the overarching authority of the sovereign, they are granted the liberty to operate in all available locations.

> To this end, they are permitted to buy and sell linens, silk, indigo, pepper, sugar, rice, and saltpeter without any impedance to their profits. Future generations shall likewise be treated with favor and goodwill, allowing them to continue their trade in all ports and settlements according to their desires. Consequently, no tolls or duties shall be imposed upon them at any gates or ports where they wish to trade. Furthermore, no person shall disturb their residences or means of livelihood, provided they pay the agreed customs and duties as settled with the Company.

The decree further grants permission for the export and import of goods and the establishment of commercial partnerships, as specified in the royal *firman*. Any official who violates these terms shall be corrected in a manner that serves as a deterrent to others. These privileges shall remain in effect as long as the Company does not contravene royal mandates or harm the sovereign's subjects. Furthermore, the Company shall not obstruct the navigation of ships in any waters within the sovereign's realm.

This decree was granted on **September 21, 1048 (Hijri)**, which corresponds to **July 18, 1638**. It bears the royal seal.

Customs and Regulations in Pippli and Surat

Regarding the customs duties paid by the Dutch in the Bengali quarters, specifically in **Pippli**, the following regulations apply to all commercial shipments, whether entering or exiting:

> It is ordered that the customs duties for incoming and outgoing ships and their cargoes be collected and recorded exactly as established, without any unauthorized increase or decrease.

In addition to trade regulations, specific rules govern the arrival of Dutch ships in sea ports. Dutch crew members may come ashore provided they are unarmed. Once the designated number of men has returned on board, an equal number of others may disembark to facilitate the loading and unloading of their vessels.

Regarding the annual customs duties for merchants in **Surat** (including the Dutch, English, and others), the following rates are established for gold, silver, and other commodities:

- **Specie (Gold or Silver):** A duty of **2.5%** for all merchants, including the Dutch, Portuguese, Mallabars, Armenians, and English.
- **Textiles and Cloth:** Duties are based on the cargo value for imports and exports.
- **Grains (Wheat, Barley, Rice, Beans, Butter, Oil): 1%** on imports and **0.5%** on exports.
- **Betel:** A duty based on 200 leaves.
- **Indigo:**
  - *Local indigo:* A set fee per package based on the agreed weight.
  - *Sirkees indigo:* A set fee per package based on the Ahmedabad standard.
- **Livestock (Horses, Elephants, Camels, Mules): 0.5%** for import and export.
- **Slaves: 1.2%** for Turks and Arabs; **1%** for Abyssinians or Cahres upon entry.

Provisioning for the crew and clothing for the voyage are handled with discretion and may be exempt from duties. Brokerage fees for luxury items such as rubies, pearls, and ivory—primarily purchased by *yogis* or Moorish merchants—are charged per unit. Certain spices, including cloves, cinnamon, camphor, and quicksilver, as well as various resins and medicinal herbs, are exempt from tolls.

Trade Grants in Golconda

In **1639**, the Sultan of Golconda, **Abdullah Qutb Shah**, granted the Company significant privileges at **Masulipatnam**.

> All governors and officials are hereby notified that the Dutch are permitted, at their request, to trade in all types of goods and textiles within my realm, as has been the ancient custom. They may import, export, buy, and sell without any subject of my realm claiming rights or obstructions against them. All Moorish, Benyan, and native merchants shall be free to sell their goods to the Dutch and trade with them

> without hindrance. Furthermore, gold and silver brought into my realm shall be traded to the highest bidder without any additional taxes or duties.

In exchange for these privileges, the Dutch shall pay an annual recognition fee of **8,000 Masulipatnam pagodas**, in accordance with old customs.

A subsequent decree issued in **1639** extended these protections to the districts between **Masulipatnam** and **Golconda**. The local regents were ordered to assist the Dutch and were strictly forbidden from imposing arbitrary taxes or claiming illegal rights over their goods.

Political Accords in Ambon

On **May 18, 1640**, an agreement was reached in **Ambon** between Dutch representatives—including **Pieter de Gojer** and **Jan Ootgerszoon**—and local leaders such as the **Sengadji** and various **Orang Kaya**.

The terms of the accord are as follows: - The local leaders, including **Hatib Lauocroc**, pledge that they will no longer provide aid or listen to the Captain of **Kimelaha** or any allies of the Prince of **Ternate**. - The leaders of **Papoewe**, **Hatoewe**, and **Talemata** agree not to admit the enemy. - In return, they shall support the **Sengadji of Bonoa** and the representatives of the Governor or the King of Ternate.

The agreement concludes with a severe warning: should **Hatib Tanoeroe** and his allies fail to uphold these accords, they shall face the death penalty without pardon, and all their properties and gardens shall be forfeited to the **Sengadji**.

Relations on the Coromandel Coast

During the expansion of Dutch interests on the Coromandel coast, tensions arose with the English. In **1638**, the English complained to the authorities in **Batavia** that the Dutch were obstructing their trade in **Armagon**. The Governor-General responded by ordering that the English be allowed to trade, provided they did not interfere with Dutch operations.

By **October 1640**, the Dutch secured a privilege letter from a local ruler (likely associated with the **Kingdom of Karnataka**), granting them access to several ports:

> You may arrive with your ships in my harbors at **Aroatsom**, **Cottspetotm**, and **Pondicherry**, as well as **Gangepetoem** and other ports. You shall pay nothing for the loading or

> unloading of your ships. Furthermore, should any ship be wrecked by accident in my harbors, the cargo shall be returned to you.

This grant ensured the Dutch could maintain their commercial presence in the region without the burden of port fees. ## CXXXI: JAPAN. November 1640.

The expulsion of the Portuguese from **Japan** in **1639** benefited the Dutch, as it removed their most dangerous competitors. Since **1627**, Dutch trade had grown significantly despite various difficulties, particularly regarding the critical export of silver. However, the Dutch viewed this development with caution, fearing that a similar decree could one day be turned against them. Experience had shown that the Japanese authorities often viewed the Dutch and Portuguese as equally complicit in the spread of Christianity.

Consequently, the Japanese authorities took a strict approach. The Emperor issued a decree in **November 1640** targeting the Dutch in **Hirado**, stating:

> It has been reliably informed that you are all Christians, just like the Portuguese; you associate yourselves with the Bond, writing the date of Christ’s birth at the top of your letters, and maintaining crosses upon your houses.

The decree mandated that the Dutch must prove they had not been baptized, did not follow the teachings of the Bible, the prophets of Moses, or the apostles. Furthermore, it was ordered that all Dutch residences—without exception—must be stripped of any Christian dates or symbols, starting from the northernmost and newest buildings. Additionally, the Dutch were forbidden from observing Sunday in public to ensure that memories of the faith were erased. To prevent the Dutch from establishing too deep a root in the country, the Captain or head of the nation was required to rotate annually with those in **Macao**, ensuring that no single leader remained in **Japan** for too long.

CXXXII: BENGAL. January 1641.

The Dutch factory at **Pippli** operated independently of English and Portuguese trade. In **1640**, a trade agreement was reached with the Bengalese, involving a sum of **28,000** reals. Records from **1639** highlight the progressive state of trade in **Bengal**. Under the leadership of **Adriaen Hellmont** (Chief Merchant) and his successor, **Jacob Mahuyen**, the Dutch expanded their influence in **Pippli** through the support and favor of local authorities.

A *firman* (royal decree) granted by the Nawab to **Adriaen Hellmont** stated the following:

> This is my decree, which all governors, *zamindars*, and *mudirs* residing in the lands of **Orixe** must observe: that **Adriaen Hellmont**, Captain of the Dutch in **Pippli**, is to be welcomed and greeted upon his arrival. This decree is issued to strengthen their trade and grant them the freedoms they have requested. New contracts have been established to ensure the Dutch are satisfied and that our lands benefit from their commerce. Specifically, their ships may enter the ports of **Orixe**, where they may unload their goods and personnel without the slightest prohibition or interference from anyone.

The decree further specified: - Those wishing to export goods may do so freely, provided they have contracted with the Dutch. - If merchants cannot sell their goods in **Pippli** and must transport them elsewhere for better profit, they may do so upon payment of a small fee and the issuance of a *cedula* (pass). - Goods may be retrieved without paying further tolls or duties. - Ships of any size shall pay a fixed fee of **800 rupia**, regardless of any new customs or taxes. - Goods transported to **Nuraije** shall be partially exempt from duties. - Trade in cloth, sugar, saltpeter, and other commodities may be conducted and transported to **Pippli** without interference or seizure by officials. - Full trust is granted to their personnel, though packages of various species may be opened for inspection. - The Dutch are exempt from paying duties on imported silver. - Debtors shall be compelled to pay their debts to the Dutch, and their ships may be detained until payment is made. - No brokers or intermediaries may interfere with their honest trade. - Goods brought by ship and then re-exported shall be exempt from tolls. - Any disputes or legal matters shall be handled through the Dutch Captain rather than the Governor. - Should the Portuguese or others use force against the Dutch, the Governor shall not interfere but shall instead confirm the Dutch ports of call.

This decree was issued on the **28th day of Ramadan, 1030** (corresponding to **January 10, 1641**).

CXXXIII: GOA AND MALACCA. March 1641.

In **January 1641**, **Malacca** was captured by the Dutch, effectively breaking the political and naval power of the Portuguese across the archipelago, including **Borneo**, **Timor**, and other parts of **West Asia**. This victory dealt a severe blow to the capital of Portuguese India, **Goa**.

Prior to this, under **Dominicus Bouwens** in **October 1640**, the Dutch had attempted to negotiate a secret agreement with the Bishop of **Salcedo**. The Bishop offered to hand over the fort at **Aguada** to the Dutch under the following conditions: - Guaranteed religious freedom for the clergy. - The Bishop would retain the income from ecclesiastical properties. - The “white” Portuguese residents of **Rardes** would maintain their property rights, though they would pay taxes and imposts to the Dutch instead of the Spanish Crown. - As compensation, the Bishop’s representative would receive the income from one of the wealthiest villages on the island of **Goa**, while the rest of the property would belong to the Company.

The agreement was signed in **March 1641** off the coast of **Amboina** by **Dominicus Bouwens** and other officials. However, internal VOC instructions from **July 1641** reveal a deep skepticism toward the Bishop. The council noted that the Bishop’s claims were likely untrustworthy and that his promises should not be taken at face value, though the agreement was kept as a discretionary option.

CXXXIV: JAPAN. 1641.

In **February 1641**, **Emilliard** succeeded **Francois Caron** as the head of the Company’s office in **Japan**. He immediately sought an audience with the Shogun to pay his respects. The following was communicated:

> The decision has been made to transfer the factory from **Hirado** to **Nagasaki**. The Dutch shall enjoy the exclusive privilege of trading in the realm, as granted by the Emperor, while all other foreigners are barred from doing so. Dutch ships shall henceforth sail from **Nagasaki**, traveling via **Flrando**.

The Shogun further authorized the Dutch to intercept any Portuguese or Spanish galleons in the waters between **Macao** and **Manila** that might be attempting to land priests on Japanese soil. The Dutch were encouraged to treat such vessels as enemies, as removing these “religious agitators” would be a great service to the Emperor.

CXXXV: ACEH AND SUMATRA. February–March 1641.

Following the contracts of **1607**, the VOC maintained trade relations with **Aceh**. These relations were vital for the Dutch presence on the Malay Peninsula and western **Sumatra**. Under

the powerful Sultan **Moede**, the influence of the VOC expanded, though the Sultan remained wary of Portuguese influence in the Moluccas.

Upon the accession of the new ruler on **February 16, 1641**, the VOC sought to confirm their previous privileges. A formal decree from the Queen of **Aceh** stated:

> By the grace of Almighty God, I, the Queen, appointed above all others, hereby command the various Rajas and officials of **Atche Darou Salem** to acknowledge that the Captain-General of the Dutch has been granted trade rights. All Dutch ships arriving to trade at **Ticou Priaman** and **Indrapour Padang** shall be permitted to trade freely.

The decree explicitly forbade the **Danes**, **English**, and **French** from trading in these four specified cities, granting the Dutch a privileged monopoly in those ports. ## Palembang

On **June 21, 1641**, the Dutch relations with **Palembang**, which began in **1616**, were documented. Initially, through the mediation of **Djembi**, the Dutch sought to establish commercial ties with the **Prince of Palembang**. Unfortunately, aggressive Dutch actions led the people of Palembang to seek refuge in **Djumbi**, resulting in bloodshed. Seeking to rectify this, **Crijn Raemburch** entered negotiations with the **Prince of Palembang** in **1617**, where he was warmly received. He was also introduced to **King Banquin**, the father-in-law of the Prince. The Prince hoped to sell dragon's blood, ivory, and other goods to the Dutch.

These commercial ties continued, and in **1619**, a formal agreement was reached, leading to the establishment of a Dutch factory in **Palembang**. However, this outpost was dismantled as early as **1621**. Despite this, trade relations were not severed. Nevertheless, the actions of Dutch privateers, who made the waters of **Sumatra** unsafe, strained the relationship between the **High Government** and Palembang. In **1621**, an embassy was sent by **Jan Pieterszoon Coen** to restore good relations with the Prince and the local nobility. While the Prince maintained a friendly facade, internal tensions remained high, and the Dutch were wary of the influence of **Djumbi**.

A specific agreement was reached in **1641** between **Captain Soury** and the **Pangeran of Palembang**:

> The **Pangeran of Palembang** has agreed to grant **Captain Soury** a site in Palembang to construct a *gedongh* (stronghold) at a location of his choosing. **Captain Soury** has agreed to equip this stronghold with eight large pieces of artillery. This measure is intended to protect against any Portuguese attempts to storm the stronghold, or against

> attacks from **Mataram** or other similar threats that might cause harm. In return, all pirates in the vicinity of Palembang shall be handed over to the Dutch.

This agreement was sealed in **Batavia** on **June 21, 1641**, by **Pieter Soury**. It was noted that the Pangeran sought a permanent Dutch residence in Palembang in exchange for a trade monopoly. However, due to the Pangeran's ongoing conflicts with **Batavia**, **Djumbi**, and **Mataram**, a definitive treaty was not concluded.

Naning

On **August 15, 1641**, following the capture of **Malacca** in **January 1641**, the Dutch established their supremacy over the region of **Naning**, replacing the previous Portuguese authority. An agreement was reached between **Johan van Trist**, the Extraordinary Council member and Governor of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, and **Toulela Palewan**, the Captain of **Naning**, along with several local chiefs, including **Radia Mera**, **Perpati**, **Lowatan Varange**, **Mattamarre**, and **Bana**.

The terms of the agreement were as follows:

- **Allegiance**: The Captain and his subordinates pledge their loyalty to the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, **Prince Frederick Henry of Orange**, and the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**. They shall serve as faithful vassals, avoiding any direct or indirect opposition to the Dutch state.
- **Nullification of Treaties**: All previous contracts and promises made with the rulers of **Spain** or **Portugal** are hereby declared null and void.
- **Law and Order**: Any residents of **Naning**, including the *Manicabers* and Malays, who violate this contract shall be delivered by the Captain to the Governor for punishment.
- **Inheritance**: If a *Manicaber* elder dies without legal heirs, their estate shall be divided equally between the **Company** and the Captain of **Naning**, following the precedent set during the Portuguese administration. If an elder dies after fleeing to another region, the **Company** shall claim the estate, though the delinquent's heirs may retain half.
- **Trade and Tithes**: Residents of **Naning** shall pay a tenth of their produce—specifically betel and pepper—to the **VOC**. Rice shall also be provided for the maintenance of the Dutch representatives.
- **Port Fees**: Vessels arriving from **Naning** must dock at the official bank and pay a fee of one *crusado* per boat to the **Company**, in addition to standard duties.
- **Trade Restrictions**: Residents of **Naning** are prohibited from trading directly or indirectly with any foreign nations. All goods must be transported via the **Malacca River**.

- **Slavery and Religion**:
  - Slaves or servants from **Naning** who flee to **Malacca** and convert to Christianity shall be compensated to their owners at a price set by the receiver.
  - Conversely, any servants of the **Company** or residents of **Malacca** who flee to **Naning** must be captured and returned immediately to their masters.
  - The Captain of **Naning** is strictly forbidden from circumcising Christian slaves.
- **Military Disarmament**: The authorities of **Naning** must surrender all weaponry, including pikes, muskets, swords, and cannons, as well as gunpowder and ammunition, to the Governor of **Malacca**.

This agreement was signed in the city and fortress of **Malacca** on **August 15, 1641**.

Japan

In **June 1641**, the Dutch were forced to relocate from **Hirado** to **Dejima** in **Nagasaki**. This move was not a friendly gesture but a mandatory requirement imposed by the Japanese authorities. To maintain their trading privileges, the **Company** was forced to sign an ordinance containing the following strict prohibitions:

> The Dutch Captain must command his subordinates to ensure that no Christian ornaments are sold, exchanged, or traded to the Japanese, Chinese, or any other resident nations. Furthermore, any public practice of Christianity or the encouragement of such activities is strictly forbidden.

Additionally, the following rules were imposed:

- **Observance of Holidays**: The Dutch must observe all Japanese holidays and days of rest to avoid any disturbances.
- **Religious Texts**: All Bibles, testaments, and similar Christian books must be kept hidden from the sight of the Japanese. Failure to comply would result in the same severe punishments previously inflicted upon the Portuguese.

These regulations were to be strictly enforced by the Dutch Captain, who was required to certify the compliance of all Dutch nationals arriving in **Japan**. ## Japan and the Dutch East India Company

The regulations stipulated that the Dutch, like the Portuguese before them, must depart by the 20th day of the Japanese month (which fell on **October 24** of this year). All Company ships were to leave together, with the chief factor departing either first or last. These rules had been imposed on the Portuguese previously.

Furthermore, the following conditions were established: - Dutch personnel were permitted to use Japanese servants, but they were strictly forbidden from bringing them on board ships. - No Japanese servants or individuals were allowed to travel to foreign islands. - Respect was to be maintained for “hidden Christians.” - All Company houses and fortifications were to be dismantled. - Unnecessary trading goods were to be sold. - Only minimal supplies—such as a small amount of wine, sulfur, and saltpeter, and a limited quantity of rice, wheat, and beans—could be exported for the voyage. - The use of weapons was strictly prohibited in Japanese cities and forts; any person found exercising military drills was subject to severe punishment.

The **Imperial Majesty** expressly decreed that the Dutch be treated exactly as the Portuguese had been, without exception. While the Portuguese were viewed as enemies of the state, the Dutch were tolerated because, although they were Christians, they did not seek to spread their religion. Consequently, they were granted trade privileges, albeit on a limited scale.

Lemaire subsequently issued the necessary proclamations to the Dutch residents. The notice concluded by acknowledging the death of Christians, while warning that any form of heresy must be avoided to protect the Company’s capital.

Bypore and Wingurla

In **December 1641**, the treaty concluded with **Bypore** was implemented. Despite the Dutch efforts to establish a rapport with the Sultan, the Portuguese maintained significant influence. In **June 1641**, the Portuguese had persuaded the Sultan to act against the Dutch.

However, in **October 1641**, the chief factor, **Block**, traveled to the court of Bypore. Despite the Portuguese attempts to sabotage the relationship, **Block** succeeded in securing new permits for the Company to trade goods. Although the Sultan continued to maintain ties with the Portuguese, he assured **Block** that the Dutch would be treated fairly.

Regarding **Wingurla**, a decree from the King of Bypore granted the Dutch merchant **Claes Cornelius Block** permission to fortify his residence with artillery:

> We have granted the Dutch merchant **Claes Cornelius Block**, who has entrusted his goods to our protection, permission to strengthen his house in **Wingurla** with artillery, given the proximity of his enemies. We hereby

> command that he be permitted to bring the artillery ashore without hindrance and that all necessary assistance and friendship be extended to him.

Madagascar

In **March 1642**, the Dutch expanded their interests in **Madagascar**, which had previously served as a refreshing station for ships sailing to India. Under the direction of Governor-General **Van Diemen**, **Adriaen van der Stel** was appointed to establish formal relations and secure trade, particularly in slaves.

In **1641**, a treaty was reached with the King of **Antongil** in Northern Madagascar. The terms were as follows:

> His Majesty **King Fili Bukon**, along with his royal brothers and high officials, has requested that Dutch residents be allowed to dwell in **Antongil**. It is agreed that **King Fili Bukon** and his brothers—**Fili Bengeudik**, **Fili Larifov**, **Fili Besieranga**, **Fili Behauu**, and **Fili Billes**—declare themselves loyal subjects of the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands**, the **Prince of Orange**, and the **Dutch East India Company**.

The agreement included these specific mandates: - The King promised to protect the lands of **Antongil** for the Dutch against all internal rebels and foreign invasions. - No other European nations—including the French, English, Danes, Portuguese, or Spaniards—were permitted to establish possessions or trade in the region. - All trade in slaves, rice, and other commodities was to be conducted exclusively with the employees of the Dutch Company. - The Dutch were granted the right to reside in the territory and trade in slaves and other valuable minerals. - The King guaranteed the safety of the Dutch residents against all violence.

This treaty was signed in **Antongil** on the 15th day of **March 1642**.

The Coromandel Coast

On **April 13, 1642**, the Dutch targeted **Negapatam** on the Coromandel Coast. Following the leadership of **Matthijas Hondrikzoon Quest**, and later **Cornelia Leendertsz Blauw** and **Dominicus Bouwends**, a fleet of ships and 700 troops arrived to capture the Portuguese stronghold.

Before the assault, the Portuguese population entered negotiations. The terms of surrender were outlined as follows:

> We, **Cornelis Leendertsz Blauw** and **Dominicus Bouwends**, commanders of the fleet, acting on behalf of the **States General of the United Netherlands**, **Prince Frederick Henry of Orange**, and the **Dutch East India Company**, hereby command the Portuguese inhabitants of **Negapatam** to surrender the city to the Dutch garrison. We guarantee that women, children, and property shall not be harmed, and that the inhabitants shall be protected from the violence of the troops.

Malacca and Kedah

In **July 1642**, the Dutch captured **Malacca**. To secure this victory, the Company allied with the Sultanate of **Johor**, ending a long period of conflict between **Atjeh** and **Johor**.

Following the conquest, the Dutch sought to monopolize the tin trade, which was a vital export for the markets of India and Persia. In **July 1642**, **Jan Hermangen**, the chief merchant and director, concluded a treaty with the King of **Kedah**:

- The King granted the Dutch East India Company the exclusive right to purchase tin from **Kedah**.
- Specific weights and measures (*taijl* and *masen*) were established for the trade, based on the local **Kedah currency**.
- The King agreed not to export tin via his own vessels or through third parties unless a Company representative was on board to weigh and record the quantity.
- Any one who attempted to trade tin with parties other than the Dutch would be penalized.
- Ships from **Bengal** or **Surat** were required to present passes from Dutch officials before they were permitted to trade in **Kedah**.

This agreement ensured that the Dutch maintained a stranglehold on the tin supply in the region, further solidifying their commercial dominance in Southeast Asia. ## The Moluccas: Peace Treaties and Surrenders

In the conflict against the forces supported by **Makaassar**, **Loehoe** emerged as a prominent figure. Following the end of the war in **1641**, and after the Dutch regained control, a peace agreement was sought in **1642** for the Moluccas. **Kiwelabe** and **Oniruo** sought a lasting peace under favorable conditions and terms. After negotiations, an agreement was reached on **August 20**, signed in both Dutch and Malay.

The authorized representatives of the regions of **Combello**, **Mag-8olijo**, **Erangh**, **Noale**, **Quelangh**, **Hetteponti**, **Asbahoudi**, and **Laton Tabakece** entered the castle to finalize the peace and the cessation of hostilities with Governor **Antonio van Diemen**. They requested that all previous contracts—including the most recent one from **1638** between the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies on one side, and the King of Ternate on the other—be upheld. Following friendly discussions, and having been granted the authority to settle all matters, they promised to abide by the preceding contracts.

They further agreed that **Massebaphi** would appear, either in person or via a commissioner, at a convenient location designated by the Dutch. They pledged to dismantle all fortifications, abolish all illegal tolls, and ban illicit trade. Additionally, they agreed to renounce **Quimeleha** and his followers, surrender all artillery and war materiel stored in the upper regions to Dutch custody, and ensure that all future shipments be delivered to the Company upon payment of the agreed price. This was promised on **August 19**, ensuring that no aid or shelter would be provided to the enemies of the Ternateans or the Dutch.

This agreement was finalized at **Fort Victoria** on **August 20, 1642**, and was signed by the representatives: **Hejoede**, **Leba Hatulesai** (representative of **Combello**), **Tetualet** (representative of **Leng**), **Bell** (representative of **Quelangh**), **Cacijall** (representative of **Hettapouti**), **Feflebu**, **FaD Noule**, **Tamaelle**, **Omocn** (representative of **Assahoudi**), and **Latonhatoca**.

Formosa: The Conquest of Quelang

On **August 26, 1642**, on the north coast of **Formosa**, the Spanish still maintained a presence at **Quelang**, though it was suspected they had been weakened since **1626**. In **1642**, the Dutch prepared a major offensive against this hostile outpost in East Asia. After several reconnaissance missions, including one led by **Johan Linet** in **1641**, the High Government dispatched Sergeant Major **Johannes Lamotiua** to Formosa on **August 26, 1642**, with a full military force.

With divine assistance, the Dutch conquered the Spanish fort of **Quelang**, discovered hidden mines, and brought the rebellious inhabitants under the authority of the Governor of Formosa, **Paulus Traudeniu** (**1640–1648**). In early **August 1642**, troops from **Batavia** arrived, and Captain **Hendrik Carouet** led a formidable force against **Quelang**. On the **28th**, they landed on the island and besieged the fort. After a battle in which several soldiers were killed, the Spanish surrendered, and thirty-three pieces of artillery were captured.

The terms of surrender, agreed upon between Captain **Henrick Haronac** (representing the States General, Prince **Frederick Henry**, and the **Dutch East India Company**) and **Gonsalo Portillo** (representing the King of Spain), were as follows:

> 1. The Governor and all his soldiers shall evacuate the fort, leaving all weapons and ammunition behind.
> 2. The departing party shall not take more than one step beyond the designated boundary during their withdrawal.
> 3. All clergy shall also depart, taking only their clothing.
> 4. No one shall lodge in the cloister until further orders are given.
> 5. Majors shall be dispatched to the high authorities, where they shall remain until further notice from Governor-General **Antonio van Diemen** in **Batavia**.

The fort surrendered a total of **448** people, including **116** Spaniards. Some were sent to Europe, while others were taken to **Macassar**. Governor **Portillo** initially departed for East India, intending to reach **Manila**.

Persia: Trade Privileges and Royal Decrees

Based on documents from **1623**, the Dutch obtained privileges from **Shah Abbas the Great**. However, the relationship between the Persian authorities and the representatives of the Company was not always stable. This is evident in reports sent from Persia to **Batavia**, including those from the President in Persia, **Wollebrandt Geleijnson de Jongh**, in **December 1641**. Following the death of the Shah in **1629**, **Hendrik van Thuijnen** sought a renewal of these freedoms.

The following are the translated articles of request submitted by the Dutch head of trade to **Shah Abbas the Great**, along with the royal *apostilles* (decrees) issued by **Shah Abbas I** and **Shah Abbas II** between **1629** and **1642**.

> **Article 1**: The Dutch request that the High Prince grant the Dutch nation licenses to travel, trade, and buy and sell in all desired locations without facing harassment from the state. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be carried out as requested.

> **Article 2**: The Dutch request a decree ensuring that road wardens and other officials do not seize goods or obstruct traders traveling through the realm, and that cargo not be opened until it reaches its destination. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered that the *darughas* (governors) of the blessed

realms permit the Dutch to transport goods without hindrance, in accordance with the regulations of the High Court.

Article 3: The Dutch request that no one—neither officials nor merchants—obstruct the transport of goods brought from their own land, and that these goods be allowed to reach their destination in peace. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered that the cargo of the Dutch be transported without hindrance and that the *darughas* are forbidden from seizing such goods.

Article 4: The Dutch request that brokers and intermediaries act honestly, avoiding fraud, and that weights and measures used in trade be fair and accurate, as mandated by the High Prince. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be implemented as requested.

Article 5: The Dutch request that if a member of their nation dies within the realm, the local governors shall secure the deceased's assets to prevent loss until a legal heir or representative arrives to claim them. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be implemented as requested.

Article 6: The Dutch request that if goods are stolen from them while traveling through the realm, the thieves be apprehended or the losses compensated, and that legal matters be handled according to custom. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be carried out as requested.

Article 7: The Dutch request the right to hire camels and other beasts of burden for transport, and that they be permitted to employ guides (regardless of nationality) without interference from local officials. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be carried out as requested, provided there is no contradiction of existing laws.

Article 8: The Dutch request that their homes not be entered without cause and that they be granted the freedom to practice their religion without harassment. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be implemented as requested.

Article 9: The Dutch request that if a Dutchman is captured by Muslims, they be permitted to ransom or purchase the captive's freedom. Furthermore, any Dutchman wishing to return to his own land after receiving such a license shall not be hindered. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered that if a Dutchman falls into the hands of Muslims, the Dutch may purchase their freedom, and the authorities shall not prevent their departure.

> **Article 10**: The Dutch request that in the event of a fatal dispute between a Dutchman and another nation, the local governors should not intervene if the Dutch wish to administer their own punishment. However, if a Dutchman kills a Muslim, the perpetrator shall be handed over to the Dutch for punishment; if the Dutch choose not to execute the killer, the local *darugha* may proceed according to religious law. Conversely, if a Muslim kills a Dutchman, the Muslim shall be handed over to the Dutch for justice. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered that in disputes between a Muslim and a Dutchman, if the Dutchman kills the Muslim, the perpetrator shall be delivered to the Dutch. If the Dutch do not execute him, the *darugha* shall handle the matter according to religious law. If a Muslim kills a Dutchman, the perpetrator shall be handed over to the Dutch for punishment.

> **Article 11**: The Dutch request the designation of a common burial ground where their dead may be interred according to their own customs without interference. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered that a common graveyard be provided for the Dutch nation and that they be buried according to their customs.

> **Article 12**: The Dutch request that they and their translators be treated with respect in all places. Furthermore, they request the freedom to employ any person—whether Turkish, Indian, Armenian, or Benyamine—who wishes to serve them. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered the *darughas* and other officials to show respect to the Dutch and their translators. Furthermore, the Dutch may employ anyone of Turkish, Indian, Armenian, or Benyamine origin, provided these employees do not promote the Messianic religion (Christianity) and remain in their own faith.

> **Article 13**: The Dutch request that if a ship is wrecked by a storm at **Hormuz** or any other place under the Prince’s jurisdiction, the subjects of the Prince shall secure the salvaged goods and return them to the owners. **Royal Decree**: We have ordered this to be implemented as requested.

> **Article 14**: (The text here is incomplete) regarding the need for horses and camels… ## Trade and Diplomatic Relations with Persia

It is decreed that the transport of goods shall proceed without hindrance. No one shall impose any additional taxes, duties, or tolls on those who bring goods and merchandise into **Bender Abbas**, **Bender Lar**, or **Hormuz**, nor on those who transport them back.

We have further ordered that, with the exception of horses—which cannot be transported without a permit—all desired goods may be bought and sold without any interference. These orders are to be executed in accordance with the second article.

Regarding the rights in **Lar**, **Bender**, and **Hormuz**, the authorities have been instructed to maintain respect, discipline, and obedience toward the sovereign. Consequently, it is agreed that all matters decided in consultation with the sovereign shall be upheld without further question or dispute.

Article 16: It is humbly noted that, by the grace of God, a Dutch ambassador is to appear before the throne, which is like that of Heaven. Should any further requests be made beyond those already submitted by this servant, the order remains with the Prince. It is therefore necessary to inform His Majesty that his commands shall be followed.

When an ambassador from the state of the **Netherlands** arrives at the High Court, the **Bander Abbas**, **Gamrom**, and **Bander Blorunud** shall provide the necessary assistance.

This petition, along with its official annotations (*apostilles*), bears the general resolution on the aforementioned articles. It is noted that these fifteen articles are appropriate and shall be executed without any contradiction. This was written in the month of **Zul-Hijjyah 1032 AH** (corresponding to **1623 AD**). A note on the reverse side mentions a verbal ordinance from the sovereign and the signature of the **Atimaad Dauleh**.

Furthermore, the confirmation and renewal of these articles were granted by **King Safi** as follows: > Since the Dutch nation has brought the aforementioned articles before me, the High Prince, I have, out of infinite grace, commanded the confirmation and renewal of the contents of these articles, from the first to the last. It is therefore necessary that no one act against them, and the contents thereof shall be recognized as confirmed and renewed.

This was written in the month of **Mubarrem 1040 AH** (corresponding to **April 1629 AD**). On the reverse side, the seal of **Atimaad Dauleh Saroe Takie** appears, confirming the articles with the words: “In accordance with the writing of the Prince… a document of confirmation and renewal is hereby provided.” It is signed by the slave of God, **Muhammed Takie**.

Additionally, the confirmation and renewal of these articles were performed by **King Abbas II**, using the same wording as the mandate of **King Safi**. This was sealed with the small seal of **King Abbas II** in the month of **Rajab 1052 AH** (corresponding to **August 1642 AD**).

The Treaty of Palembang

October 20, 1642

An agreement and contract made between the Noble Lord **Antonio van Diemen**, Governor-General of the **United Netherlands** in the **East Indies**, and the **Pangeran** of **Palembang** and the island of **Banka**. This contract was negotiated by **Jeremias van Vliet**, Commissioner and Extraordinary Agent of His Highness, **Ariaen Lieavellt**, Chief Merchant and Head of the Dutch Factory in **Palembang**, and Chief Merchant **Dirck Snoeck**. This contract is unbreakable and is agreed upon as follows:

- **Establishment and Infrastructure**: The **Pangeran** permits the Dutch Company to establish its capital at **Palembang** at a designated location. The Company may build warehouses or forts at its own expense, as the Captain-General deems fit. The **Pangeran** may employ Portuguese, Javanese, or Chinese laborers for this purpose, provided they do not interfere with the Company's warehouses.
- **Religious Freedom**: Company servants and subjects, regardless of their nationality, shall enjoy full freedom to practice the Christian religion without prohibition or disturbance, similar to the liberties granted in **Batavia** or other territories under Company control. No one shall incite religious disputes.
- **Legal Jurisdiction**:
  - If a Company subject commits a crime against the **Pangeran** or the laws of the realm, the **Pangeran** shall not execute the punishment himself but shall deliver the delinquent to the Company Resident for trial or transport to **Batavia**.
  - If a local subject commits a crime against a Company servant, the matter shall be reported to the Captain-General, who will administer justice according to the law.
  - Any Company subject who defects to the **Pangeran** shall be reported and returned to the Company Resident.
- **Trade and Customs**:
  - All Company servants and subjects arriving to trade shall be permitted to open their goods without hindrance.
  - For pepper exported from the realm, a duty of **three hundred riyals** per hundred piculs shall be paid to the **Pangeran**, and **twenty-five** to the **Shahbandar** (Harbor Master).
  - All merchants, except those specifically excluded, may trade with the Company Resident.
- **Shipping and Passports**:
  - The Company Resident shall have authority over all **Batavian**, **Chinese**, and Company subjects arriving with junks or vessels.

    - All vessels of various nations must present their passports (*pasceduls*) to the Resident. Ships traveling toward **East Java** or **Malacca** must obtain the necessary passes.
    - Vessels belonging to the **Pangeran** may sail to **Johor**, **Pahang**, **Patani**, **Siam**, and **Cambodia** with merchandise that does not prejudice the Company, provided they do not transport pepper to these locations.
- **Mutual Defense**: The **Pangeran** shall remain an eternal ally of the Captain-General and the **Netherlands**. He shall not assist any enemies of the Company nor allow hostile forces to use his territory to attack Company commerce or subjects. In return, the Captain-General shall protect the **Pangeran** and provide military assistance against his enemies.

This contract was signed on the ship *Luijpert* in the river of **Palembang** on **October 20, 1642**. It is ratified with three seals: those of the **Sjeblugh Palimbangh**, the **Pangerang** Council, and the third person of the realm. It is signed by **Jeremias van Vliet**, **Ariaen van Liesvelt**, and **Dirck Snoeck**.

The Spanish Fortification at Kelang

In **August 1642**, the Governor-General received news regarding the Spanish fortification at **Kelang**. Under the command of **Lamotius**, a force arrived at **Batavia** to conduct an operation. The primary objective was the capture of the Spanish fort and the securing of the gold mines.

The resulting articles and conditions proposed by the field commander **Lamotius** and the Council at **Kelang** were accepted by the inhabitants. It was agreed that they would be admitted under Dutch protection and obligation. ## Treaty Agreements and Royal Decrees (1642–1643)

They shall be willing and ready to provide support, which shall be evidenced now and forever by the loyalty and faithfulness of the said nation. No weapons shall be taken up or used against us, nor against our allied friends and partners, nor against anyone with whom we are currently united, regardless of the cause; conversely, any breach of this agreement shall be settled through combat and blood. Specifically, if any ship of the King or his allies should be stranded or shipwrecked, they shall faithfully assist in the rescue of the crew and cargo and help transport them to our nearest garrison or fortress.

Furthermore, any prince or official bearing a sign or mark—as previously demonstrated—shall be admitted immediately to the castle on the island of **Quelangh** to hear the orders and instructions provided to them by their respective authorities there. In the event that any of our allied partners should arrive in a distressed state, they shall be restored to their rightful status

without any hindrance or impediment; conversely, all escaped slaves or other free persons who wish to return shall be permitted to do so immediately. Five hundred of my men shall accompany them, and the senior leaders shall escort them to **Quelangh** or wherever they belong, for which they shall receive reasonable compensation.

Likewise, it shall be agreed that if any inhabitants are affected by war, or if the Great Mughal arrives with his great power for a formal requisition, we shall provide protection against their enemies, provided the war is legitimate and conducted with our permission. Finally, all neighboring villages and the surrounding areas shall provide agricultural produce, as well as livestock, eggs, and fish of all sizes, to the market vendors; these goods shall be purchased at a fair price and paid for in cash, cloth, or other agreed-upon values.

All these articles are concluded subject to the approval of our High Authority. Should any reasonable amendments be made by the elders or leaders, we agree to accept them as we have accepted the aforementioned articles.

CXLIX. BUBAT: November–December 1642. Through the intervention of the favorites of the **Great Mughal**, trade was permitted to continue in **Hindustan** and other regions. On **August 4, 1634**, it was decided that **Jacob der Oreef** and **Barend Pieterszoon** would serve as representatives. **Pieterszoon** was appointed Director and authorized to use the title of *Opperkoopman* (Chief Merchant). This measure undoubtedly reflected the High Government’s judgment regarding the importance of the trade in **Erurton**, which had previously been unprofitable due to the monopoly on indigo. When **Pieterszoon** stepped down in **1639** (replaced by **Panlua Croocq**), **Croocq** noted that relations had improved significantly under the capable leadership of **Pietersoon**. However, the representative requested further confirmation from local authorities regarding tolls to improve upon previous conditions. In **1642**, Chief Merchant **Cornelia Weijland** visited the court of **Johan**. On **October 19**, a letter was received from the **Great Mughal** via the official **Gunonia**.

Translation of the Royal Decree (Firman) Written on the day of *Maent Chaban*, in the year **1052** of the Hegira.

To all great and small governors, regional rulers, councilors, toll collectors, and guards along the route from **Agra** to **Surat**: you are to understand the following command from the King, who is highly disposed toward the Dutch. Through his favorites—who serve at the foot of the throne, the splendor of which is like the sun and reaches the heavens—it has been reported that Dutch merchants are trading around **Agra**, **Amadabelh**, **Broach**, and other places, provided they pay the proper tolls. However, it has

been complained that at various villages and resting places along the way, excessive sums are demanded under the guise of tolls and guard fees, causing great hardship; indeed, their goods are sometimes seized.

Therefore, His Majesty orders and commands that tolls shall be paid only in **Surat** and **Broach**. No one shall demand any further payments, whether secretly or openly. No official shall interfere with the jurisdiction of another so that no harm is done. Furthermore, the merchants may purchase indigo and other goods as they please and employ brokers of their choice; no one shall interfere with this.

Dated: Chaban 1052 (October 26, 1642). This document was signed by **Norem Joti-Feuj-du-foujaar phouadar**, the military governor and chief of police for the district.

Translation of the Royal Decree regarding tolls in Surat Written on the 11th day of the month of *Rammagan*, in the year **1052** of the Hegira.

The Dutch have come to the gates of the King’s court and, through his favorites, have complained that the governor of **Surat** is causing great hardship by overcharging tolls on goods purchased in **Agra** and **Amadabath** and brought to **Surat**. His Majesty has therefore commanded that toll collectors charge 10 to 12 percent for goods coming from **Agra** and 10 percent for those from **Amadabath**. They must trust the invoices provided and take no further tolls. Goods purchased in **Broach** and **Surat** shall be tolled according to the purchase price, and no additional hardships or unreasonable demands shall be imposed.

CL: BENGAL, November 1642. The governors of **Agra** and **Bengulun** were not forgotten by **Weijland** during his mission to **Lahore**.

Translation of the Royal Decree regarding the liberation of tolls in the Eastern quarters Dated **November 28, 1642**.

To all great and small governors, regional rulers, councilors, toll collectors, and guards on the road from **Pipelij** to **Agra**: the King, who is highly disposed toward the Dutch, has been informed that while they trade in **Heuares**, **Jalaelpor**, **Geijre-bath**, and other places, they encounter great hardship when transporting goods to **Agra** and **Pipelij**. Excessive sums are demanded at various villages and rivers under the name of tolls and guard fees, to the point where it is sometimes nearly impossible to reach their destination.

Therefore, the King decrees that all tolls and guard fees within his jurisdiction are hereby abolished for the Dutch; no one shall cause them any further molestation or make any claims against them.

They may travel as they did previously. Furthermore, no one shall hinder them from buying or staying wherever they wish. All merchants may buy and use brokers as they see fit. Anyone who contradicts this shall be brought before His Majesty and severely punished.

The Malabar Coast (1641)

An agreement was reached between the King of **Cochin** and Chief Merchant **Pieter Zijbrantazoon Groes**, representing the **Prince of Orange** and the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** under Governor-General **Antonio van Diemen**.

- **Access and Trade**: His Majesty grants that Dutch ships may enter his ports to trade freely with his subjects without any hindrance, impediment, or tolls.
- **Pepper Supply**: His Majesty and his subjects shall supply the Dutch with pepper, ensuring that a minimum of **1,000 candies** is delivered annually. If the subjects cannot fulfill this, the King shall use his own contracts to ensure the pepper is delivered to the Dutch in exchange for payment.
- **Payment Terms**: Pepper shall be exchanged for agreed-upon goods, including cotton, iron, black and green cloths, and red and white Chinese silks.
- **Preferential Treatment**: The King shall encourage his subjects to bring their ships to Dutch ports rather than those of **Parcat**, granting Dutch merchants preference in trade.
- **Fortifications**: Should the Company find it necessary to erect a house or fortress within the King’s domain, His Majesty shall grant a suitable location and ensure it is protected from all interference and violence.
- **Extradition**: Should any person committed by the Dutch be captured by the King, he shall deliver them to the Dutch authorities so that justice may be administered.
- **Mutual Defense**: His Majesty shall receive all possible assistance from the Dutch if he is molested by the Portuguese due to this alliance. Furthermore, the King’s ships may sail and anchor freely without hindrance, provided they are not carrying goods belonging to the Company’s enemies.

Signed: March 4, 1648, at the King’s Palace.

The Coromandel Coast (March 1643)

The Dutch position on the **Coromandel Coast** remained precarious due to ongoing wars in India. While they had established relations with rulers in **Gingi**, the conflict made it difficult to expand. In **February 1643**, Governor **Arent Gerdenijs** entered into preliminary negotiations with **Kistepanoijck**.

Agreement with Kistepanoijck Governor **Arent Gerdenijs**, on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, has agreed with **Kistepanoijck** regarding free trade in the province of **Gingi**.

Because the Dutch residence at **Pulicat** is inconveniently located, causing ships and personnel to encounter obstacles in their trade, **Kistepanoijck** shall provide the Company with a suitable lodge or house in **Tegenapatnum**. Chief merchants and assistants may reside there without interference, and Company goods shall be securely stored there.

The Governor or his resident shall be free to sell all merchandise to any merchant in the land of **Singier** as he deems most profitable. However, elephants, horses, parrots, and dogs sent to **Kistepanoijck** as gifts shall be sold by him at the best price offered by other merchants. ## Trade Agreements and Privileges in the Land of Singier

The **Honorable East India Company** shall be granted the right to ensure that its goods are not subject to any imposed duties or restrictions. Merchants are to remain free to arrive, depart, buy, sell, import, and export their wares. Furthermore, they shall be permitted to conduct their business without any interference or harassment.

The Governor of the Dutch, his resident, senior merchants, or other personnel traveling inland to locations where livestock markets are held, are permitted to stay for a period of time to sell their livestock or purchase necessary supplies. They shall do so without requiring a separate license from the *Kistapaneijck* or its representatives. All goods brought in, traded, or transported in such circumstances, regardless of quantity or type, shall be allowed to pass and return undisturbed. To prevent any irregularities during travel, the local toll collector shall be notified accordingly.

Regarding the forfeiture of property: should any ships, yachts, boats, or other vessels belonging to the Company be stranded or wrecked due to storms or fire—events God forbid—the Governor or his resident shall recover all remaining gold, silver, shipping equipment, artillery, ropes, sails, crew, and any other salvaged

goods. The local authorities are commanded to assist in this recovery and ensure the goods are restored to their rightful owners.

All trade with the Portuguese and Danes is strictly prohibited within the jurisdiction of the Governor of Singier. This includes any dealings with their adherents or collaborators who might attempt to secretly undermine the Company, whether directly or indirectly. All commercial activity shall be conducted exclusively through the **Honorable East India Company**.

Any merchant from the mainland who is granted permission via a public edict or proclamation shall enjoy full authority and the absolute right to trade in all goods and merchandise across the entire land of Singier with the Company, without any molestation, as they deem most profitable. This proclamation shall be binding upon all subjects to ensure complete transparency.

All residents are required and bound to sell their wares and goods to the Company at reasonable prices, with payment made in cash or through other approved merchant houses, such as those in **Palliacatta**. These payments must be accepted without objection. Those who partially conduct business through the *Kistapaneijck* shall be treated with the same precedence as any other merchant in the market.

To encourage residents and merchants to trade exclusively with the Company, they are granted freedom from certain restrictions and a fifty percent reduction in tolls for the transport of goods. However, no resident or merchant in the land of Singier shall be permitted, whether secretly or openly, to trade inland with the English, Portuguese, Danes, or other nations; they are obligated to offer all their goods for sale to the Company.

Nothing shall be plotted or ordered by the *Kistapaneijck* or its agents to bring any grievance or hardship upon the residents. The trade of the Company must remain uninterrupted, and the freedoms granted to the Company shall not be compromised by allowing any single person to conduct competing trade.

The Governor of the Dutch shall remain obligated to ensure that all assortments of clothing and other merchandise are accepted and paid for according to the express orders of the headquarters. Payments for clothing and other market goods shall follow the rates paid to **Chinnanna** and other merchants in **Palliacatta**.

Dated at Castle Geldria, March 17, 1648.

Letter from the Local Ruler to Governor Arent Gardenijs

> May God bless the year **Sobauno**, in the month of **Wijckeakhan**, when the new moon is visible. I, the ruler, send this letter of trust and assurance to the brave and renowned **Arent Gardenijs**, Governor of the Dutch.
>
> By the command of the Prince and the Lords of the Netherlands, you have come to the land of **Palliacatta** for the purpose of trade. Therefore, I grant you the following freedoms: for the goods you bring in your ships and those you export from these lands, I grant every two ships one ship's worth of total exemption from all tolls and duties. For all other vessels transporting goods or embarking passengers, you shall receive a fifty percent discount on tolls.
>
> I have further decreed that no *vigiador* (*inspector/tax collector*) shall demand any unauthorized payments from the merchants of the city. Should any such one act improperly, you may notify me, and I shall remedy the situation with the city authorities to ensure it does not happen again. You are free to trade with anyone who is willing and in a manner that the market deems appropriate. This grant shall remain in full force. To show my trust, I have granted you the village of **Tondemanatam**, including several houses and lands, so that you may establish your presence there and appoint a leader for the people.
>
> You must ensure that our trade remains steady and profitable. I have appointed **Ramacudrie** to keep you informed. Please write to me regarding any needs or issues that arise in your location.
>
> **Signed: Birema**

Agreement with the Governor of Oedjong Balang

A formal and binding contract has been established between **Antonio Diemen**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies, and **Joan Pelowan**, Governor of the island of **Oedjong Balang**. This agreement was facilitated by **Jan Hermanszoon**, Senior Merchant, and comes in the wake of the heinous murder of Dutch citizens committed by the former administration.

Terms of the Agreement:

- The Governor of **Oedjong Balang** shall ensure that Dutch merchants have full liberty to sell their goods without interference, taxes, or the imposition of monopolies.
- Local merchants are permitted to buy and sell goods freely.
- Company residents shall be treated with respect and provided with assistance.
- To prevent fraud, all weighing of goods shall be conducted using balances and weights approved by the Governor in the presence of the *comolact* (*local official*) and other witnesses.
- The following price schedule for textiles has been established:
  - *Sarasse* (King's quality): 12 to 16
  - *Slempouris*: 15 to 18
  - Blue *bethillies*: 8 to 11
  - *Ardiss*: 8 to 14
  - White *bethillies*: 8 to 10
  - *Mande-phona*: 4 to 6
  - *Ceiju goelengh*: 4 to 6
  - Red *bethillie*: 8 to 11
  - White *mouris*: 8 to 11
  - Sailing cloth: 8 to 18
  - *Pegtoa* cloth and *Malaijo*: 19
- Any Company employee who commits a crime against the Governor shall be handed over to the Company resident for trial and subsequent punishment or deportation to **Malacca**.
- The Governor shall not permit any traders from **Queda**, **Pergh**, **Java**, **Coromandel**, or **Bengala** to conduct trade without first obtaining a passport from the Company resident in **Malacca**.

Signed: January 10, 1643.

Agreement with the King of Porcatti

A contract was concluded between the powerful King of **Porcatti** and Senior Merchant **Pieter Sijbrantezoon Groes**, acting on behalf of the **States General**, the **Prince of Orange**, and the **Honorable Dutch East India Company** under the authority of Governor-General **Antonio Diemen**.

- His Majesty grants the Company the right to trade freely in his ports and harbors with his subjects.
- The Company shall be given preference in the pepper trade over the Portuguese.
- The King's subjects shall be provided with goods suitable for the local market in exchange for high-quality pepper or ginger.

- No pepper from **Porcatti** shall be transported to **Cochin** or sold to any foreign nation without authorization. ## Treaty with the Ruler of Djambi

The ruler promises to ensure that his subjects maintain and adhere to the preferences and governance previously established in the **Pepper Treaty**, as corrected by **His Majesty**.

Furthermore, the peace and friendship established on **May 14, 1642**, between **His Majesty** and his brother, **Siat Boaetchirij Nambiaes**, is hereby confirmed. This ensures that the principal parties may, at any time, establish a house or fortress in **His Majesty's** lands at a location or with personnel deemed appropriate, and shall be exempt from all interference, disruption, or violence.

In the event—God forbid—that any misfortune occurs where a commissioned official is killed through anger or misunderstanding, **His Majesty** shall ensure the perpetrator is captured and delivered to our commanding officers so that justice may be administered according to the law.

Finally, should the surrounding nations or peoples enter a state of war with **His Majesty's** lands, and if **His Majesty** finds it necessary, he shall be assisted by all available means.

Both parties reciprocally promise to uphold these articles and conditions, swearing solemn oaths according to their respective customs. This agreement shall remain in effect for as long as the sun and moon endure upon the earth. This was approved by the **Governor General** and the **Council of the Indies** residing in **Batavia**.

Executed and contracted in **Ambalepellij** on **May 12, 1643**.

Historical Notes on the Djambi Trade

Lukas de Vogel, the Company's authorized representative in **Djambi**, passed away in **April 1640**. He was succeeded by the senior merchant **Van Gent**, who was appointed as a high official. However, **Van Gent** proved less capable; his inability to resolve various disputes led to friction. Specifically, the **Djambi** authorities demanded that all their vessels be safe from the Company's fleet before they would sail.

When **Van Gent** acted contrary to the **Pangeran's** wishes, the **Mataram** authorities intervened, asserting that all **Djambi** vessels should be allowed to navigate freely. In **January 1648**, without the knowledge of the **High Government in Batavia**, he entered into an agreement. Upon his return to **Batavia** in

February, the **High Government** disapproved of his conduct, attributing the office's failure to "overconfidence" rather than the Company's policies.

Consequently, the **High Government** decided in **April** to establish a formal office. **Pieter Sourij** was subsequently sent as Commissioner to **Djambi** to negotiate a stable contract.

Treaty between the Dutch East India Company and the Pangeran of Djambi

This treaty and agreement was concluded by Commissioner **Pieter Sourij**, acting on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company** under the authority of **Governor General Antonio van Diemen** and the **Council of the Indies**, and the **Pangeran Dupati Anum** of **Djambi**. This agreement is intended to be eternal and unbreakable.

Signed in **Djambi** on **July 8, 1643**.

- **First**: Commissioner **Pieter Sourij** agrees that no Dutchman shall be forbidden from trading in **Djambi**. Similarly, Siamese, Chinese, Macassarese, Borneans, Javanese, or any other nation and condition may trade, with or without a pass, provided they have traveled from the East or North via the **Tonkell** river and the **Djambi** roads. If any vessels within these limits are seized or destroyed, the **Pangeran** shall notify the **Governor General**, and fair justice or compensation shall be provided.
- **Second**: All **Djambi** vessels traveling for embassy or trade purposes to the East or **Mataram** lands must first call at **Batavia** to obtain a pass from the **Governor General**; otherwise, they will be treated as enemy vessels. However, those traveling to **Siam**, **Cambodia**, **Patenij**, **Pahang**, **Sangora**, **Ligor**, or **Johor** may request a pass from the Dutch resident in **Djambi**, where they may also quarter during their stay. **Malacca** is excluded from this.
- **Third**: The **Pangeran** allows the *rabandara* (trade officials) to operate. They shall load and ship procured pepper, providing **100 piculs** to the **Pangeran** at **Ajer Itam**. The officials and supervisors shall be paid accordingly. Furthermore, the *rabandara* shall receive four *gobera* and four *teppe* during loading, and another four upon the ships' departure. Regarding the sorting of pepper (white, red, and mixed), the **Pangeran** shall receive five shares of the same quality as the *rabandara*.
- **Fourth**: For every ship of pepper loaded, a duty of one *cattij* shall be deducted.
- **Fifth**: No one may export pepper from this region except for the Dutch and the English.

- **Sixth**: Should any Company residents be entrusted to the **Pangeran** or other high officials, they must be returned to the Company. Similarly, any **Djambi** people who flee to **Batavia** or elsewhere must be returned to their owner.
- **Seventh**: Any Chinese residents belonging to the **Pangeran**, the *Macs*, or other high officials who owe debts to the Company must settle these through the **Pangeran**.
- **Eighth**: Any Chinese individuals outside the Company's jurisdiction who owe debts to the **Pangeran** shall be subject to his law. Chinese traders residing within the Company's *logie* (trading post) shall remain under the authority of the high officials of **Djambi** and the **Pangeran** personally. If they are convicted by justice, their seized goods and slaves shall be handed over to the *Capiteijn* with a full inventory.
- **Ninth**: No large ship or vessel of the Company shall be obstructed or hindered while at the **Pangeran's** roads or in the river. Any loss resulting from this shall be the responsibility of the **Djambi** authorities. In the event of a shipwreck, the **Djambi** people shall assist the Company in recovering its goods.
- **Tenth**: All merchants, whether arriving from above, below, or outside, may trade pepper freely with whomever they please.
- **Eleventh**: Company residents are permitted to build a fence around the *logie* with posts fifteen inches thick. If the posts are found to be thicker, the **Pangeran** may order them thinned. The path through the bamboo shall be cleared, and the two gates may remain closed at night.
- **Twelfth**: Any pepper loaded or closed without the *rabandara* shall be declared at the price determined by the outcome of the investigation.
- **Thirteenth**: The **Pangeran** shall not hinder the Dutch resident from traveling inland to trade or collect debts. If disputes arise between the Dutch and the inland people, the **Pangeran** shall not involve himself in these questions, but the Dutch resident may enter the region to collect debts, provided the **Pangeran** provides a pass and escorts.
- **Fourteenth**: As it is customary in **Palimbahang**, the Dutch resident must request a license and enter into a contract with the local chiefs of the rivers and streams before trading.
- **Fifteenth**: When cargoes are brought in, the Company head in **Djambi** may open ten packs of each variety for inspection.
- **Sixteenth**: Should any **Djambi** women enter the *logie* to associate with the Dutch or Company employees, the **Pangeran** and other officials shall have no jurisdiction over this. However, both parties shall forbid their people from maintaining inappropriate relationships.
- **Seventeenth**: Regarding old and new debts, the **Governor General** recognizes the **Pangeran's** right to compel payment from those who fail to pay.
- **Eighteenth**: If any Dutchmen flee, the **Pangeran** shall have no jurisdiction over them but shall write to the **Governor**

General. Similarly, the **Djambi** people shall enjoy the same freedom.
- **Nineteenth**: It is agreed that only the Dutch and English may trade in and enjoy the benefits of pepper, as in previous times. **His Highness the Pangeran** shall keep the river clear of obstructions.
- **Twentieth**: It is agreed that if a Dutch person in **Djambi** is involved in a dispute with a local, or vice versa, the **Pangeran** and the Dutch resident shall jointly administer justice. If a member of **His Highness's** people is in **Batavia**, or a Company employee is in **Djambi**, the matter shall be consulted in writing with the **Governor General**, and justice shall be executed at the place where the crime was committed.

Signed at the Dutch Office in **Djambi** on **July 8, 1643**, by **Pieter Sourij**.

Trade in Arakan

In **August 1643**, records describe the relationship between the Dutch and the independent kingdom of **Arakan** on the coast of the Bay of Bengal. The Company's representatives in **Masulipatam** sought to promote trade because the governor of **Masulipatam** was frequently plagued by violence.

In **1626**, the under-merchant **Pauwole Crumorboyn** established a factory there. Although trade was initially difficult, it continued through the efforts of free citizens from **Batavia**. The trade in elephants also persisted.

Arent van den Helm, the head of the office, was more tactful and successful than his predecessors. He was well-regarded by the King and successfully navigated the local difficulties.

Decree from the King of Arakan

The following is a translation of a *firman* (decree) granted by the King of **Arakan** to **Arent van den Helm** to promote Company trade:

> Given on the 10th day of the month of **August, 1643**, by the Lord of the Golden High Throne, Lord of the Red and White Elephant, Lord and Ruler of this world, **Narabadigyi**.
>
> I command my great officials—my right and left hand, the *Coutrael* and the *Coptou*—and the captains of the ships that **Arent van den Helm** has arrived in. They shall be permitted to purchase coarse white linen and rice, which are abundant in my land. I shall express my will regarding the

> prices and orders. He may purchase up to 500 *catty* of linen and 250 carts of rice from this year’s harvest. Regarding slaves, if he wishes to purchase them, let him buy Bengali slaves who have been brought by the armada. However, I will not permit the purchase of any firearms or gunpowder in my kingdom. Not a single glass of such items shall be sold. I command that this be followed.

Translated at the Dutch office in **Arakan** on **September 25, 1643**.

Note on Malacca

In **October 1643**, the validity of the agreement dated **March 18, 1643**, was recognized by the Siamese governor **Sulangu**. It was noted that errors had occurred in the translation from Siamese to Malay, which the governor of **Selanga** had attempted to use to deceive the Company. Despite these attempts, the **High Government** eventually decided to take a firm stance against such simulations. ## Malacca and the Tin Districts

The officials of the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) who were detained on the island were released. **Maleka Jan Jenazoon Mcdie**, as well as **Van Vliet**, were sent to the tin-producing districts and onwards to **Belengu**. There, **Monio** acted with considerable independence; he detained several high-ranking officials who had been in the Company’s employ. When the threat of force was made, he was naturally compelled to release them. However, a contract was subsequently negotiated with the local authorities. According to **Malaku**, the Governor of **Belengu** feared that if this agreement were not honored, the Company would have a legitimate legal basis to make further demands in the future. (Cf. *Dag-Register* 1643, June 1643; **Van Vliet**, March 1643 – December 1643; letter to Governor **Malako**, September 29, 1645).

An agreement and discussion were held between **Omoeed Peth Tchinneti**, **Cisoucran**, and **Moean Saleagh**, and **Mr. Jeremias Fliet**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca** and its jurisdiction, as well as the trading posts of **Biam**, **Pattani**, **Sengore**, **Brodelongh**, and **Ligoorne Tchaije**, and the other trading posts in the tin districts. This was conducted on behalf of **Antonio Diemen**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies. The agreement was witnessed by **Jan Japsz. Mepie**, Receiver and *Sabandar* of the city and fortress of **Malacca**. The terms of this contract shall be strictly observed. Regarding the grave matter of

the murder, it shall not be a point of contention, but **Malikka** must be properly compensated. This accord consists of the following articles:

1. Dutch merchants are permitted to resell the goods they have purchased, regardless of the source, without any party being excluded. They shall be free to distribute and value these goods according to their own discretion.

2. They may purchase or trade in all local agricultural produce without hindrance, according to their own judgment. The Governor shall not interfere, as has been the customary practice with the Moors and other traders.

3. No person shall be forbidden—either through formal decree or in secret—from trading or residing within the Company’s quarters.

4. The Dutch shall not be burdened with any new or excessive taxes or customs duties. The Dutch shall always be treated with respect. Furthermore, those who first request assistance for debts shall be helped as quickly as possible, and the **Dutch East India Company** shall be given preference over other creditors without objection.

5. The Company’s weights and measures shall be accepted throughout the land, regardless of any contradictions. Should the Governor wish to purchase items within the Company’s quarters—or should Company ships be present—the price shall be set by the Chief Factor, ensuring a better rate than that offered to the general public.

6. The Dutch shall always be served by honest and competent interpreters to prevent misunderstandings caused by unqualified personnel, which lead to disputes and discord. It is trusted that the Governor will ensure this.

7. Should a dispute arise (God forbid) between the Dutch and the local population, the Chief Factor shall be notified so that the matter may be referred to **Malacca** for judgment. If the Chief Factor determines that the matter can be resolved locally, it shall be handled in **Malacca** as requested.

8. If any subject of the Governor commits a crime—such as theft by night or causing harm—it shall be treated as a criminal offense. Such cases shall be tried according to local laws and punished without excuse.

9. The Governor shall not tolerate any other traders who do not hold valid passports, except for those who present passports from **Malacca**. However, should a vessel be forced to enter the port, the Dutch Chief Factor here shall be consulted; if the goods are not sold to the Dutch, the vessel must depart.

10. Those presenting passports from **Malacca** shall be permitted to trade according to the terms of their passes. These passes must be shown to the Chief Factor; if they are found invalid, the Governor shall be informed. When the Governor collects tolls, the Dutch Resident shall be present to oversee the loading of the ships.

11. Once a vessel has unloaded its goods and paid the legal tolls, the owners are obligated to sell the remaining goods to the Chief Factor without simulation or secrecy. Anyone found to have sold goods privately shall forfeit their ship, crew, and merchandise, as well as the proceeds of such sales. These confiscated assets shall be split equally between the Governor and the Company.

This act was concluded in the **Dutch East India Company** outpost of **Zalangh** on **October 25, 1648**, and signed on the 27th of the following month.

Coromandel Coast

In **November 1643**, the following agreement was reached. On **October 28, 1648**, the successor to the Governor (who died on July 16, 1648), **Luurens Pit**, and **Govert Creokouw**, arranged for a payment of 1,441.16.

Regarding the contract from **Topacole Kesstepaneijck** granted to the Company in **November 1648**:

> I, **Topacole Kesstepaneijck**, hereby grant to the Governor of the Dutch Coromandel coast and the **United East India Company** that all merchant goods of every kind shall be delivered to my people without objection. They shall accept Dutch weights and measures without further dispute, as has been done previously. My servants have been instructed to prioritize the Company’s requirements for goods needed for the English lands. Those arriving at **Tegenapatnam** shall be received accordingly.
>
> Furthermore, my people shall not produce any cloths or indigo except as specified in quantity and quality by the Company’s merchant in **Tegenapatnam**, based on provided

> samples. The Company is not obligated to accept goods produced outside these samples; however, I shall ensure that all production conforms to the samples.
>
> I grant the authority to use my residents and those in the villages of **Portono**, **Poleceere**, and **Tegenapatnam** for the Company's service, provided ordinary wages are paid. These individuals must be available for service day and night. Should any person refuse or be unwilling, I grant the Company the power to punish them and compel their service.
>
> Finally, I promise to maintain this agreement faithfully, as per the articles granted to Governor **Rent Gardenija** in March of this year.

Japan

In **December 1643**, **Maimiliuao Lomnire** was succeeded as Chief Factor in **Hirado** by **Jan Elsbruck** (after **Pieter Atonizoon Overtmater**). In **1648**, an embassy was sent to the Emperor of Japan. The following regulations were established for the Dutch:

> 1. Previous Emperors have permitted the Dutch to conduct trade and commerce in **Japan**, even in places where other foreigners are banned. This privilege is hereby renewed by His Majesty and the high authorities. However, if any Dutch ship is found anchored in prohibited waters, it shall be immediately identified as Dutch and handled accordingly.
>
> 2. It has been noted that some ships have approached the coast without anchoring or announcing their presence, attempting to land secretly. Anyone found doing so—as occurred with the ten Dutchmen at **Nambo**—shall be punished by death. The Captain of the Dutch factory in **Nagasaki** shall be notified of such occurrences.
>
> 3. If the Dutch in **Batavia** or elsewhere learn that the Portuguese or Spaniards intend to enter **Japan**, they shall honestly inform the Japanese authorities for the benefit of the Emperor and the Dutch.
>
> 4. Should any Dutch ship be forced to harbor in Northern **Japan** due to storms or other distress, they must immediately announce themselves as Dutch and state their need. They shall be provided with all necessary assistance, including food, water, and ship repairs. However, such ships may not depart until the Captain of

> **Nagasaki** has received authorization from the high authorities in **Yedo**. All expenses incurred during this time shall be covered by His Imperial Majesty.

The Moluccas and Ambon

In **April 1644**, under the leadership of the Superintendent of the Moluccas, the island of **Loehoe** was brought under control. Subsequently, **Kakiali** was subdued. The region was placed under the authority of the Dutch state. In **1648**, **Bulaan Hamea** was placed under the government of the Governor of **Ambon**.

A commission was granted by the **Sultan of Ternate** to Governor **Gerard Demmer**:

> I, **Sultan Hadjel Amiril Mominina Hamea Nassaron**, King of **Ternate**, hereby grant full power and authority to Governor **Gerard Demmer** to act in my name. He is authorized to govern the regions west, south, and north of **Ceramao**, including **Boenoa Kelangh**, **Maplpe Bonro**, and **Amblanw**, as well as the *Segadjes*, *Quipattis*, *Olisivas*, and *Olilines*, and all other subjects.
>
> In my absence, he is empowered to issue mandates and laws, and to administer both civil and criminal justice. He is authorized to suppress the *Tomoegoleu* and all other insurgents who trouble my lands. He may, representing my royal person, ruthlessly destroy those who oppose my royal commands, so that these troubled lands may be cleansed of bloody war and malicious unrest, bringing peace and prosperity to all.
>
> I strictly command all my subjects, especially the *Segadjes*, *Quipattis*, *Olisiva*, and *Olilimos*, to recognize and obey **Mr. Gerard Demmer** as my express representative, as they would obey me in person.

Given in my Royal City of **Maleijen**, island of **Ternate**, on **April 20, 1644**.

Coromandel Coast (Porto Novo)

In **June/July 1644**, following disruptions caused by war and piracy, a new agreement was reached to stabilize trade in **Tegenapatnam** and **Porto Novo**.

A copy of the contract granted to Governor **Arnold Heussen** states:

> In this year, **Weuncatepaneijcke** has granted to the Dutch Governor **Arnold Heussen**, residing in the city of **Porto Novo**, the necessary facilities to trade. This includes the provision that all goods brought in or sent out via Company ships shall be handled with full cooperation. ## Trade Agreement for Porto Novo and Tegenepetnam

This document concerns a **caul** (agreement) granted by the field commander **Kistappaneijk** to the captain of the Dutch on **July 25, 1644**.

> Whoever wishes to trade in the lands under our governance shall be subject to the following: they shall pay half of the customary tolls for all goods they desire to buy or sell. However, for all goods traded within the city of **Porto Novo**, the toll shall be collected only from the merchants, according to established custom and as has been previously granted.
>
> Furthermore, servants, laborers, and crew members of the ships, as well as other hired workers, may be employed at all times, provided they pay according to custom, except on Saturdays, which are reserved for the Jews. In the aforementioned place of **Porto Novo**, consent is hereby granted for the following to trade upon your request: the English, the Portuguese, the *Denewarckers*, and other merchants, as you alone possess this location.
>
> Regarding **Tegenepetnam Poodecherij**, it is unknown whether **Kistappaneijk** has previously traded there, but if it has occurred, it shall remain so. Because I wish to uphold the promise made by my father, I grant this agreement. I place my complete trust and faith in you; may you conduct your future business with security and success.

This agreement was granted by Field Commander **Kistappaneijk** in the year **1644**.

Trade Agreement for Pulicat

This section refers to a **caul** regarding the city of **Pulicat** (Palleacatte), which was typically leased by the governor **Catauca**. Due to various financial irregularities by the lessee, the Company sought a new arrangement. In **1644**, **Ferdinand Heller** reported that the Company enjoyed greater liberty under the King of Carnatic.

The following is an extract from the mutual agreement made between Governor **Arnoldt Heussen** and **Letchiemaneijck**, the current governor of the city of **Pulicat**, concerning the collection of tolls for the Company in **1644**.

In the year **1644**, **Atchietappachittij Letchiemaneijck**, who has been granted the city of **Pulicat** by the King of Carnatic, reached an agreement with the Dutch Governor **Arnold Heussen**. He pledges by this agreement to uphold all previous promises and to allow the Dutch to possess the city peacefully. He further promises that:

- For every shipment of cotton goods (*cattomedij*) purchased, a fee of one *pagode* (gold coin) shall be paid.
- For every other merchant shipment, a fee of one *pagode* or **480** units shall be paid.

To ensure this agreement remains permanently in effect, it is stipulated that the parties shall remain free from future disputes. In return, **Arnold Heussen**, Governor of the Dutch, acknowledges that **Atchietappachittij Letchiemaneijck** is permitted to collect all tolls as was the practice in the past, provided that no more than one *pagode* per shipment of cotton or merchant goods is demanded from the Dutch. Furthermore, the half-toll previously enjoyed by **Chinnanna** and **Sesadre Padmanebe** shall also be permitted.

Provisional Treaty of Goa: The Dutch and the Portuguese

On **November 10, 1644**, a provisional treaty was concluded between the **Viceroy of Goa** and **Joan Maetsuycker**, Ambassador of the **United East India Company (VOC)**. This followed a peace treaty signed between the Republic (the Netherlands) and Portugal on **June 19, 1641**, which was ratified by the King of Portugal on **November 18, 1641**, and by the Aliut Council on **February 22, 1642**.

The treaty aimed to resolve disputes regarding the demarcation of territories in the East to prevent the further shedding of “Christian blood.”

> In the year of our Lord **1644**, on the 8th day of the month of September, at **Panjim**, located on the banks of the river **Goa**, the Most Excellent Lord **Joan Silva Tello**, Viceroy of India and Councilor of State to the Most Illustrious and Powerful King **John IV** of Portugal, met with **Joan Maetsuycker**, Ambassador of the High and Mighty Lords

> the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, commissioned by the Right Honorable **Antonio van Diemen**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies.

The parties agreed to the following terms:

- **General Peace**: A state of peace shall be maintained in all cities, castles, forts, and territories across India, as established by the treaty between the King of Portugal and the States General.
- **The Case of Ceylon**: As the boundaries of **Ceylon** (Sri Lanka) are currently disputed and no final decision has been reached, the issue is reserved for the final ruling of the respective sovereigns in Europe. In the meantime, all hostilities and acts of war are to cease.
- **Division of Revenue**: To prevent the loss of income during this period of uncertainty, the revenues and “fruits” of the disputed lands shall be divided equally: one half to the Portuguese and one half to the Dutch. The Dutch shall hold these funds in deposit until a final decision arrives from Europe.
- **Administration**: The Portuguese shall safely collect revenues from the half of the lands situated near their fortresses, and the Dutch shall do the same for their respective half. Both parties shall have equal administration of justice to ensure that legal uncertainties do not leave crimes unpunished.
- **Return of Residents**: Owners and leaseholders of villages and properties are permitted to return to their ancestral lands and homes with their families, provided they settle any outstanding debts.
- **Religious Freedom**: To ensure no one suffers in conscience, residents are permitted to return freely to their churches to administer divine services and care for souls, as they did previously. This applies to villages not located within Dutch fortresses.
- **Labor and Security**: Workers on **Ceylon** involved in the cinnamon trade shall serve both parties. Neither party shall recruit the other’s soldiers or hired servants without consent; however, fugitives and deserters shall be returned to their original side.
- **Restitution**: All goods seized during the conflict shall be returned to their original owners. ## Agreement Between the Portuguese Viceroy and the Dutch Ambassador

Regarding the settlement in **Suratta**, it is agreed that the payments shall be made in **January**, amounting to one thousand **Spanish patacones**. These shall be reduced according to the estimation held in **Batavia**, based on the tax valuation of the goods, regardless of the location. Furthermore, any shortcomings in the payment of the said sum toward the full satisfaction of the debt shall be rectified, with restitution calculated from **February**

22, 1648. This date corresponds to when the ratification by the **Most Illustrious Court of Portugal** was delivered to the **Counties (the States-General)**.

Should any differences arise between the parties during the aforementioned truce, the truce shall not be dissolved. All religious matters shall be maintained entirely. Pending matters shall remain subject to the decision of the respective **European princes**. To ensure these matters are not delayed, arbitrators shall be elected by mutual consent of both parties to define the resolution. In the meantime, while the question remains pending, the disputed assets shall remain in the possession of the party currently holding them.

This agreement shall not prejudice any decision or definition made regarding the aforementioned differences or matters by the Lords or Princes; such decisions shall remain valid regardless of any interim accommodations or settlements reached between the parties. This agreement, intended to maintain the truce in **India** and the laying down of arms—as well as the cessation of all acts of hostility in **Ceylon** as previously recounted—has been solemnly sworn to and upheld by both parties. It shall be observed and enforced by the **Lord Viceroy**, as well as subsequent Viceroys and Governors, and the **Lord Ambassador**, representing the **United Provinces** and the **Dutch East India Company**.

This document was witnessed by the full commission, including **Governor-General Antonio Diepen**, and authenticated by the secretary of this city. It is declared that the aforementioned Lord shall exercise jurisdiction within the district, and both parties, having agreed to the terms described above, shall ensure a public manifestation in this city. No point of the substance, circumstances, or meaning of this agreement shall be altered or changed; rather, everything shall be carried out in good faith and sincerity, following the truce established by the Princes and this present agreement.

This was sworn upon the **Holy Gospels** in the presence of the most venerable **Primate Archbishop Francisco dos Martires**, **Patriarch Alphonso of Ethiopia**, members of the **Royal Council**, and the Council of this city. The following also stood as witnesses: **Willebrant Oeleijnszoon the Younger**, **President Pereia**, **Abraham Firens (Preacher)**, **Joan Potteij**, **Andries Frisius (Secretary)**, and **Thomas Cuijck (Chief Merchant)**. The **Count Viceroy** and the **Lord Ambassador** signed this with their customary signatures. It was further transcribed and signed by **Joseph Chares Sottomaijoor**, Secretary to His Royal Majesty in the state of **India**.

Signatories include: - **The Count of Avairos** - **Joan Maetsuycker** - **Francisco dos Martires (Primate Archbishop)** - **Alphonso (Patriarch of Ethiopia)** - **Francisco de Melo de Castro** - **Dom**

Manuel Pareijra - **Antonio Faria Machado** - **Antonio Monis Baretto** - **Joseph Pinto Pereijra** - **Wollbrant Geleijnszoon Jonge** - **Abraham Firens** - **Joan Potteij** - **Dom Braa Castro** - **Lonije Magillhaon** - **Andries Frisius** - **Andre Salema**

Additional copies were written in both **Latin** and **Portuguese**. It was agreed between the **Excellent Count Viceroy** and the **Ambassador** that should any doubt arise regarding the interpretation of these documents, the **Latin** version shall be regarded as the authentic text.

Trade Agreement in Bangarij

In **January 1646**, under the jurisdiction of the *tinquartieren* (quarters), **Bangarij** on the west coast was included. **David Wallravene**, who in late **1644** received instructions from **Governor Van Vliet** to oversee the *comptoire* (trading post), acted on behalf of the **High Government**.

The following articles were agreed upon by **Omochangh Scheij Boerij Sij & Kou Schau Moelangh** in **Bangarij**, as accepted by Chief Merchant **David Wallravene** by order of **Governor-General** and **Eremias van Vliet**, Governor of the city of **Malacca**.

> First, I, **Omochangh Scheij Boerij Sij Sakon**, promise to deliver all tin produced and gathered here annually exclusively to the Resident of the **United East India Company** stationed here.
>
> Second, should any vessels from foreign lands arrive here, they shall serve the Resident and my subordinates. Local merchants residing here are forbidden from buying from them. If any merchandise is brought and sold, and payment is received, such payment must be delivered to the Company, or the value must be settled in goods or money; nothing may be traded except through the Company’s lodge.
>
> Third, no inhabitant here may trade in tin unless they have first paid the following penalties: for the first offense, half the tin is forfeited; for the second, all tin and pepper; for the third, all tin, all goods, and the offender shall be made a slave, with half the value going to the local ruler and half to the Company.
>
> Fourth, I promise to be helpful to the Company’s people in both good and bad times, providing labor for reasonable pay to transport tin or goods.
>
> Fifth, I promise that my governor shall follow the great tin trade from **Oudjongh Salangh**.

> Sixth, I shall tax and command that all merchants and subordinates who buy any goods from the Resident must pay the exact price at the time of purchase without delay. Should the Resident complain of a default, I shall ensure the Company is fully reimbursed.
>
> Seventh, I shall protect and defend the Company's servants and lodge as much as my own house from anyone attempting to cause disturbance.
>
> Eighth, should any Dutchmen here perish, be wounded, or engage in disputes, I shall not judge them but shall wait for the chief who arrives annually, delivering the offender to him in chains.

These articles were agreed upon with my Council, of my own free will, without coercion, and I promise to follow every point. Marked with my own seal on **January 4, 1645**, in the region of **Concloeij** in **Bangarij**.

The Province of Longkieuw (Formosa)

In **January 1645**, regarding the products to be sought in **Formosa**, gold was identified. The province of **Longkieuw**, located on the southern peninsula, was confirmed. In **1636**, it was reported that approximately 20 villages were brought under Dutch authority during the tenure of **Baron Putmana** and his successor, **Joan Buroh**.

The Dutch intended to establish a permanent factory there. Further investigations were conducted by **Lieutenant Jan Jeurieenean** in **February 1687** regarding gold mines. It was noted that the Dutch had employed their own subjects to explore the area. By the beginning of **1645**, the local leadership agreed to conditions of submission to the Company.

Regarding the subjects of the five villages—**Coranos**, **Tolesuecq**, **Valnlgle**, **Dakj**, and **Yengheor**—it is confirmed that they shall retain all rights and incomes they previously enjoyed. However, the local leader agrees that:

- He shall refer all significant legal matters to the Governor at **Taijouang**.
- Minor matters may be settled locally with the advice of his elders, who shall be appointed by the Company with the same authority as in other parts of **Formosa**.
- He shall not be treated as if he has been stripped of his government, provided he does not violate these terms.
- The inhabitants of the five villages shall pay the ordinary recognition fee to the Company, though he and the long-serving elders shall be exempt.

- He shall appear annually with the elders at the southern peninsula of **Sakkam**.
- He shall not negotiate with the **Chinese** without the express consent of the Company.

Failure to comply with these conditions shall result in the forfeiture of the rights granted in the first article.

The Conquest and Settlement of Ceylon

In **January 1645**, the agreement in **Colombo** was finalized. Following the treaty of **May 1638** between **Adem Westerwold** and the **Maharadja of Kandy**, the goal was the total destruction of the Portuguese presence in **Ceylon**.

Through the cooperation of **Radja Sing**, the Dutch gradually seized Portuguese holdings. In late **1640**, **Negombo** and **Point de Galle** fell. **Willem Coen** acted as Governor. The relationship with **Radja Sing** was not based on fatherly sympathy but on mutual interest.

The separation of **Portugal** from **Spain** provided an opportunity for the Dutch to act more decisively in Asia. Although the peace treaty of **June 12, 1641**, was known in **Batavia** by **October 1642**, disputes remained regarding the cinnamon-producing lands under **Cruz do Galo**. The Company claimed that **Point de Galle** belonged to the territory of **Batragam**, while the Portuguese viewed it as an independent fort.

Pietre Boreel, a member of the Council of the Indies, was sent to the West to persuade the Portuguese to recognize the Dutch rights. When they refused in **April 1648**, hostilities resumed. **Negombo** was retaken in **January 1644** by **Francoia Caron**.

On **January 10, 1645**, a final agreement was concluded in **Colombo** between the **Most Illustrious Lord Viceroy Don Philippo Mascarenhas** and the **Honorable Lord Joan Maetsuycker**, based on the capitulations established in **Goa**.

This settlement delineated the division of the island of **Ceylon** between the **Viceroy** and the **Dutch Ambassador**. It was signed and witnessed by the **Count of Avairos** and the **Council of Portuguese India**. ## Agreement on the Division of Territory in Ceylon

On the **10th of November** of the previous year, an agreement was reached between **Joan Maetsuycker** and His Excellency **Antonio Fad Diemeu** and the Council. Under the fourth article of the resulting capitulations, it was resolved that the lands on the island of **Ceylon**, situated between the respective fortresses of the two parties, and the fruits derived therefrom, shall be divided into

equal shares. To ensure this division, specific landmarks must be assigned so that each party knows which areas to cultivate and protect, thereby eliminating any potential for conflict that could arise from uncertain boundaries. It was further conditioned that this division be carried out by the respective captains of the aforementioned island.

In accordance with this, on **January 1645**, in the city of **Colombo**, an agreement was reached regarding said division between the aforementioned **Ambassador** and His Excellency the Viceroy, **Dom Philippo Mascarenhas**, who succeeded the aforementioned Indian government by order of the King of Portugal. The agreement is as follows:

First, the lands situated between **Colombo** and **Negombo** shall be divided into equal portions based on the existing *corles* (districts) or provinces, ensuring that jurisdiction remains clear and not confused. Where this cannot be done by village or boundary, the provinces between the two aforementioned fortresses—numbering seventeen in total—shall be distributed as follows:

- The city of **Colombo** shall be assigned the following districts: **Gevend**, **Hina**, **Anapen**, **Qulndigora**, **Bellgal**, **Celbara**, and **Apitigan**, as well as **Penacar**, all of which are located deep within the territory.
- The fortress of **Negombo** shall be assigned the adjacent districts: **Pitigal**, **Dlomeda**, **Unlpale**, **Hobaoni**, **Jobson**, **Roct**, **Cornagel**, **FII**, **Nadure**, **Hirtk**, and **Mangul**.

The two provinces of **Catugambala** and **Alicur**, being located further inland, shall also be divided into equal parts. **Alicur** shall be divided by the **Dandogan River**, serving as a common boundary; the northern side shall belong to **Negombo**, and the southern side to **Colombo**. **Catugambala**, which comprises three districts—**Udacahapato**, **Mendapato**, and **Jetigalapato**—shall be divided such that **Jetigalapato** falls to **Negombo**, **Udacahapato** to **Colombo**, and **Mendapato** shall be divided equally between the two parties by village.

Regarding the area between **Colombo** and **Gale**, the boundary shall be the **Alican River**. The side of the river belonging to the Dutch shall include the river itself, while the Portuguese side shall remain as it was. However, the Dutch and their subjects residing elsewhere shall maintain the right to trade and fish there freely, without payment of any duty or toll to the Portuguese.

Furthermore, as stipulated in the seventh article of the capitulations signed in **Goa**, it is agreed that the laborers used for peeling cinnamon, known as *chalias*, shall serve both parties during the harvest to avoid conflict. It is stipulated that the Dutch shall annually provide half of the laborers from the villages of

Belltot and **Coegure** (located on the side of the **Nican River** and thus falling within their share) to the Portuguese for the peeling of cinnamon. The cinnamon peeled in the Portuguese district must be brought to a common location on the **Dandogan River** and stored there, to be divided equally between the parties every year. The wages for the *chalias* shall be paid by the party benefiting from their labor, and equality shall be maintained not only in the number of workers but also in their skill level.

This division is provisional until the respective Sovereigns in Europe reach a final decision on ownership and possession. The Dutch reserve the right to request reparations within one year if it is found that any provinces or lands were unfairly allocated. Should the parties fail to reach an agreement, they pledge not to resort to arms, but to maintain the truce as established in the aforementioned capitulations.

This division has been solemnly publicized by the Viceroy **Dom Philippo Mascarenhas** and Ambassador **Joan Maetsuycker** so that all inhabitants of the island may know to whom they owe allegiance. This agreement was signed and sealed with the Holy Gospel in both Latin and Portuguese. In the event of any future dispute regarding interpretation, the Latin version shall be considered the authentic text.

Signed and witnessed in **Colombo** on **March 25, 1646**, by **Diogo Loituo**, scribe.

Pact of Non-Aggression and Mutual Defense in Ceylon

Experience over many years has shown that the peoples inhabiting the island of **Ceylon** often occupy vacant or abandoned lands, leading to persistent banditry and depopulation. This drives honest inhabitants from their villages, ensuring that no fruit or profit can be gained from the land.

Having now resolved the boundary disputes between the Portuguese and the Dutch through the truce established between the King of Portugal and the Lords General of the **VOC**, both nations have agreed to cease all hostilities. In accordance with the truce signed in **Holland**, the respective nations shall provide mutual aid based on their capacity and the circumstances of the time.

On **March 25, 1645**, in the city of **Gale**, **Father Goncalo Veloso Joseph** (representing the Portuguese Crown) and **Joan Maetsuycker** (representing the United Netherlands) agreed to the following:

> The Portuguese and Dutch nations on the island of **Ceylon** shall protect and defend one another's lands and subjects, as far as possible and as necessity requires, against invasions, banditry, and the depopulation caused by the aforementioned peoples. Neither nation shall interfere with or harass the lands or subjects of the other. Furthermore, they shall provide counsel and assistance whenever sedition or rebellion arises within the boundaries of either party.

If one party deems it necessary to eradicate bandits or enemies beyond their own borders, the other party is not obligated to join the campaign, though they may provide soldiers or general assistance if they wish.

Both nations pledge not to enter into any contract or agreement—directly or indirectly—with the **King of Kandy** that would cause harm or disadvantage to the other. Any such action shall be treated as a violation of this agreement until a final decision is reached by the Sovereigns in Europe.

This confederation was confirmed by oath and signed by the ambassadors in the name of their principals.

Witnesses: Andries Frisius (Secretary) and **Ignatio Sarmento** (Portuguese Royal Official).

Proclamation Regarding the King of Kandy

On **May 25, 1646**, **Jan Thijesen**, Governor of the conquests of the **VOC** in **Ceylon**, issued the following public notification:

> Be it known to all high and low officers, soldiers, sailors, and all others under the authority of the **United Netherlands East India Company**, that any hostility, violence, or aggression directed toward the subjects or property of the **King of Kandy**, or any action that harms the Portuguese nation (who are currently allied with us against the same), shall be considered a breach of the contract signed between our representatives. Anyone acting in contradiction to this agreement shall be punished as a disturber of the public peace.

This proclamation was issued in the city of **Gale** on **May 25, 1646**, and signed by **Jan Thijesen**.

Trade Agreement on the Coromandel Coast

Translation of a certified deed of agreement granted by Chinanna (alias Maleije) to Governor Arnold Heusen on March 20, 1644.

In the year **1644**, in **Phallgcnum**, I, **Chinanna**, do hereby solemnly promise and agree:

Since I have become indebted to the Company for the sum of **9,500 pagodas** (totaling **10,523 pagodas**), which were stolen from **Connerij Chittij** in the land of **Bineler**, and since I have appointed **Letchemaneijcke** as guarantor for this payment, I hereby pledge my full support.

I promise to use all my influence, both within this land and abroad, to assist the Company in recovering all debts and damages caused by **Connerij Chittij** and others. I further pledge my assistance in the land of **Tanjore**, where you intend to trade, and I promise to provide all necessary aid and service to facilitate your business.

Regarding the goods you lost in the land of **Tanjore**, I shall use my authority to ensure they are recovered and returned to you. As for the debt of **595 pagodas**, I shall ensure it is paid; if any other funds are recovered, they shall be applied toward this balance.

I pledge my full trust and cooperation.

Signed at **Castle Gelderia** on **March 20, 1645**, by **Arnold Heusen**. ## The Coromandel Coast and Madura (**1644–1646**)

In the year **1645**, an agreement was reached between the Dutch and the authorities of the region. **Arnold Heussen**, the Governor of the Netherlands' interests in the area, entered into a treaty concerning debts and trade. It was acknowledged that a debt, previously stolen or misappropriated from the Company by the commerce of **Chittij** in the land of **Sinsier**, totaling **10,528** (likely pagodas), including a sum of **3,500**, was to be settled.

The local authority promised that the Dutch would remain under their protection and shadow, ensuring that their merchants could conduct trade by land and sea without hindrance. They pledged that no opposition or obstruction would be offered to Dutch trade in **Tangwouer**, and all necessary assistance available through their network would be provided.

Following this, a formal treaty was established with the ruler **Tirumala** (reigned **1621–1659**), who had established an independent kingdom in **Madura** after splitting from the Hindu empire of **Vijayanagar**.

> I, **Tirumala**, hereby grant to the Dutch Governor **Arnold Heussen** the following privileges:
>
> - The Dutch may establish residences and station merchants, factors, clerks, soldiers, and servants in all ports and harbors under my jurisdiction.
> - All goods brought into these ports may be bought and sold freely by anyone.
> - Goods exported shall be subject to the standard toll, though merchants exporting goods shall receive a discount of three-quarters.
> - Goods brought ashore that cannot be sold and are subsequently re-shipped shall be exempt from tolls.
> - In areas where tolls are customary, the Dutch shall pay only half the usual rate.
> - No local officials, governors, overseers, or tax collectors shall interfere with or obstruct Dutch trade.
> - The Dutch shall be granted freedoms and privileges no less favorable than those granted to the **Portuguese**, **English**, or **Danes**, and I shall prevent any attempts to hinder them.
> - All local merchants who wish to trade freely with the Dutch are permitted to do so.
> - Essential commodities, including pepper, indigo, and saltpeter, may be bought and sold freely, whether for cash or on credit.
> - Dutch merchants shall be given preference in trade.
> - Gold, silver, precious stones, silk, and fabrics shall be exempt from tolls.
> - All harbors and shores shall remain open to Dutch ships, including *champaus* (small vessels) and *pions*.
> - Should any Dutch vessel be wrecked, all recovered cargo —including gold, silver, stones, cannons, anchors, and ropes—shall be returned to the Dutch, with my people providing assistance in the recovery.
> - No other customary fees shall be levied against the Dutch.
> - In the event of war between my kingdom and the **Portuguese**, **English**, or **Danes**, the Dutch shall not be forced to provide military aid, and their trade shall remain free.
>
> I pledge my life to the fulfillment of this agreement.

This document was signed and sealed by **Tirumala** in **June 1645** and formally acknowledged in **Pelliacatte** on **July 10, 1645**.

Bantam (September 13, 1645)

A peace treaty was concluded between the city of **Bantam** and the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** to stabilize relations. The agreement focused primarily on the restoration of order and the exchange of personnel.

> The following terms were agreed upon:
>
> - All subjects of **Bantam** who had fled to **Batavia**, and all subjects of **Batavia** who had fled to **Bantam**, shall be promptly returned to their respective authorities.
> - This restitution includes all fugitive debtors and criminals.
> - Both parties shall ensure that their subjects live in peace and provide mutual assistance to one another.

This agreement was finalized on **September 5** in the month of **Radjap**, in the year of **Nebve Mehomet**, corresponding to the year of our Lord **1645**.

Ceylon (September 27, 1645)

Following treaties with the **Portuguese**, the Company took control of several areas in **Ceylon**, including **Weligama** (referred to in documents as *Billigem*). A lease agreement was signed on **September 27, 1645**, between the Company and **Joab Thijssen**.

> **Joab Thijssen** has leased the port of **Weligama** under the following conditions:
>
> - He is permitted to manage the port according to the customs previously established under the **Portuguese**.
> - He has the authority to collect contributions from the inhabitants for his own profit.
> - In exchange, he must pay the Company a sum of **48** pagodas in two installments: the first three months after taking possession, and the second three months thereafter.
> - He shall have no claim to the trade goods passing through the port, as these belong to the Company.
> - He must provide labor to the Company, specifically the production of three lime kilns (each one foot wide and long) annually.
> - He must supply the Company with construction materials, such as planks and timber, harvested from the port.
> - He is forbidden from introducing new customs or imposing new taxes on the inhabitants.

> - He must show proper respect and deference to the Governor whenever he visits **Weligama**.

This contract was signed in the city of **Gale** on **September 27, 1645**, in the presence of President **Nicolaes Broeckhove** and Secretary **Joannes Croon**.

Solor and the Timor Group (January 22, 1646)

Negotiations were held between the **Council of the Indies** and envoys from **Solor** to maintain the status of **Fort Henricus**. The agreement sought to ensure Dutch dominance in the region while maintaining peace with the local *singadijs* (chiefs).

> The agreed terms are as follows:
>
> - The Dutch shall maintain superiority and protection over the Solorese inhabitants and shall hold possession of **Fort Henricus**, garrisoned by Dutch forces.
> - The Solorese who reside around the fort shall return to their homes and assist in the repair of the fortress, providing materials such as lime, stone, and bamboo, as well as 200 laborers for the construction of galleries.
> - No vessels—whether **Macassarese**, **Javanese**, or **Malay**—shall be permitted to anchor near the coast unless they have first reported to the Dutch commander at the fort.
> - Any letters intended for **Macassarese** emissaries must be presented to the Dutch commander for review.
> - The Solorese are permitted to navigate the coasts and surrounding islands with their own vessels for trade, provided they reimburse the Company for any expenses incurred during their missions.
> - Passports for **Larantuque**, **Lamhale**, and **Lamaquera** shall be issued according to custom, and vessels must report to the Dutch forts.
> - Trade rates are fixed as follows:
>   - Guinean linen: **8** reals.
>   - Malay cloth: **8** reals.
>   - Common white cloth: **8** reals; red cloth: **8** reals.
> - General payments to inhabitants shall be set at **20** double stivers or **10** tangs.
> - Fugitives shall be returned promptly, with the exception of those who have converted to **Christianity**; such persons shall remain under Dutch authority.

> This agreement was signed in **Batavia** on **January 22, 1646**, by **Cornelis van der Lijn**, **Joan Maetauijcker**, **Carell Reijniergzoon**, and **Simmon Tan Allphen**, and ratified with the Company seal.

Banda (February 2, 1646)

By **1646**, the Company had consolidated its hold over the **Banda Islands** and the southern islands. Despite previous resistance from the inhabitants, the Company established a rigorous administration. However, the influence of **Macassarese** traders remained a point of concern, as they often attempted to draw the local population away from Dutch control. ## Expeditions to Timor and Tanimbar

Around **1640**, attempts were made to establish contact and trade across the region. In **November 1644**, the **Council of India** decided to launch a new expedition to the islands of **Timor Laut** and surrounding areas to secure “profitable trade and wealth” for the **Company**. This expedition was led by **Adriaen Dortman** and took place from **January** to **May 1645**. The following year, another mission was organized under the leadership of **Dortman** and Captain **Potter**.

Treaty of Tanimbar (February 1646)

A permanent contract and alliance were established by Chief Merchant **Adriaen Dortman**, acting with the full authority of the **Council of India**, the **States General of the United Provinces**, **His Highness the Prince of Orange**, and the directors of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**. This agreement was made with the *orangkaije* (local chiefs) and the general population of the islands of **Tanimbar**, **Seram**, **Salaru**, and **Timor Laut**.

The terms of the agreement are as follows:

> To maintain the long-standing, peaceful, and discreet commerce that the Dutch have enjoyed with the inhabitants, the Dutch shall be permitted to establish trading posts or residences (*logie*) on the aforementioned islands. These posts shall serve as bases for the Dutch to reside and conduct trade effectively.
>
> All such trading posts and the goods stored within them shall be protected by the local inhabitants. The locals pledge, upon their honor, to provide all possible assistance in defending these posts against both open and secret enemies, as well as treacherous “friends.” This includes

> protecting the lives and property of the Dutch against the **Macassarese** and displaced **Bandanese** who typically arrive on the southern side of **Tanimbar** every **March**.

The treaty further stipulates trade exclusions:

- The inhabitants of all mentioned islands are strictly prohibited from selling or trading the following items to any party other than the **Company's** authorized agents:
  - Slaves
  - Ambergris
  - Tortoise shell
  - Red and yellow deer hides
  - Other commercial goods of value.
- Any one-sided or indirect trade conducted through intermediaries is forbidden.
- The Dutch pledge not to harm the inhabitants, regardless of their social standing, and the inhabitants similarly pledge that no harm shall come to the Dutch through their own actions or the actions of others.
- Any private disputes between a Dutchman and a local shall be resolved peacefully through the mediation of the primary resident and the *orangkaije*.
- The Dutch will use their ships and yachts to protect the inhabitants from the violence of foreign enemies, specifically the **Macassarese** and **Bandanese** smugglers who operate without permits from the King.

Regarding the internal conflicts on the islands:

> Noting that the inhabitants of **Laocute**, **Souvenaune**, **Maet**, **Wijck**, and **Killemuase** on **Timor Laut**, as well as those of **Seram** and northern **Tanimbar**, have long been engaged in warfare—which disrupts the trade of sago, betel nut, and tortoise shell—the primary *orangkaije* have agreed to the following:
>
> - All acts of hostility between the islands shall cease immediately, and all parties shall live and trade in perpetual peace.
> - Those wounded in war shall treat their injuries at their own expense.
> - All captives shall be released without ransom.
> - Prisoners of war captured prior to this agreement shall remain with their current holders.
> - No party shall revive old grievances, mock, or insult others over past conflicts.

This agreement was signed on **February 24, 1646**, on the island of **Tanimbar** by **Adriaen Dortman** and the respective *orangkaije*.

The Solor and Timor Group (February 1646)

On **February 22, 1646**, on the island of **Solor**, a general meeting was held with the *singagies* (local rulers). The following points were resolved:

- The *singagies* expressed their satisfaction with the resolutions passed by the **Council of India** and the envoys of **Solor**.
- The *singagies* requested the expedited delivery of materials to construct a fort to protect **Company** goods and facilitate trade with **Timor**.
- It was agreed that the residents of the fort would be the primary authority in the region. No local ruler shall grant favor or support to the **Portuguese** or any other foreign nation.
- The *singagies* pledged to assist the **Company** in managing the surrounding islands, including **Timor**, to reduce the costs of maintaining the fortress.
- **Hendrick Hendrickszon van Oldenburg** was authorized as the Governor of **Fort Henricus**. The local rulers of villages including **Lawaijen**, **Lamaae**, **Cerbijten**, **Tron**, **Lamo**, and **Lere** pledged their obedience and support to him.

This was signed by **Willem van der Kueck**.

The Coromandel Coast (May 1646)

In **April 1646**, disputes arose regarding the lease of **Palicatta** and **Pulicat**. Following negotiations involving Under-merchant **Adriaen Dortman** and the governor **Arnold Heussen**, a lease agreement was reached.

Despite ongoing conflicts with **Golkonda**, the **Company** managed to secure its position. As a reward for their efforts, the **Company** received a renewed lease for **Pulicat** on **May 24, 1646**, granted by the King of **Carnatic**, **Sri Ranga**.

The terms of the lease stated:

> Regarding the city of **Pulicat**, which has been leased for a period of ten years, it is noted that the rent has been increased periodically, hindering trade. Therefore, it is agreed that no further changes to the rent shall occur.
>
> The Dutch are granted the right to collect a payment of one *pagoda* (gold coin) for every bale of cloth brought into the port. Furthermore, if the Dutch provide a loan of a certain amount, they are entitled to a return of one *pagoda* per bale.

This lease was formalized on **May 24, 1646**, by the King of **Carnatic**, **Sri Ranga**. ## Agreement Regarding Pulicat

The city of **Pulicat** was previously held by the **Malays**, who had been paid in *coepangs* and granted all toll rights and related *coltemoedij* (customary duties). The total amount owed was **8,000 pardaus**.

According to the agreement, the payment is conditional: the Dutch shall be reimbursed for all losses—including clothing and elephant quarters—amounting to **2,000 pardaus**. This sum will be deducted from the total. The remaining **8,000 pardaus** shall be paid in monthly installments based on the account balance.

Furthermore, it is agreed that any major wars affecting **Pulicat**, or conflicts lasting several years against the aforementioned parties, shall not diminish the value of this agreement. Both profit and loss shall be shared for the mutual benefit of the parties. Based on this trust, the Dutch intend to expand their commercial operations for mutual profit.

The villages of **Brlkaa** and **Anejewake** are also included. The Dutch shall retain the same free rights as previously recognized for these three villages, including the annual gift of horses and other privileges. Additionally, since the city has been secured, the villages of **Arboer**, **Anlmoer**, **Ajonacadoer**, **Wareloer**, **Terreparmbaly**, **Weumbabe**, and **Oponelenaaij** are now included under the same terms as the **Malays**, provided that an annual gift of an elephant and a horse is rendered.

Treaty of the Damme Islands (May 28, 1646)

This contract and perpetual alliance were established by **Adriaen Dortman**, Chief Merchant, acting with the full authority of the Council and the High Governors of the **Dutch East Indies** in the Orient, representing the **States General of the United Provinces**, the **Prince of Orange**, Count of Nassau, and the Directors of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**.

The agreement was made with the *orangkayi* (local chiefs) and elders of the islands of **Damme**, including **Comber**, **Cleijo**, **Combor**, **Coovr**, **Keloen**, **Vijatoe**, and **Watonmere**, who were duly authorized representatives of their people.

The *orangkayi* and elders, acting freely and of their own volition, expressed their gratitude for the kindness shown by the Dutch in **1645**, specifically the humane treatment and release of several

captives who were returned to their homeland without harassment. In return, and for the benefit of the **Company**, the following terms were agreed:

- **Land and Infrastructure**: The Dutch may, at all times, establish houses, lodgings, warehouses, forts, and fortifications on the island of **Damme** and its dependent territories. They may store goods and negotiate with inhabitants and neighboring islands without paying any rent for the land used.
- **Military Presence**: The Dutch are permitted to station personnel, war materials, and other amenities necessary for defense.
- **Mutual Protection**: The Dutch head, along with his people, ships, and arms, shall protect and assist their allies and inhabitants against all enemies and violence.
- **Sovereignty**: The *orangkayi* and inhabitants hereby place themselves under the subjecthood and obedience of the Dutch high authority, acknowledging them as their rightful protectors.
- **Trade Monopoly**: The *orangkayi* solemnly swear that neither they nor any of their residents shall sell, exchange, or transfer spices, *potenmosschaet*, *foelie*, *eleved*, *sbillpatshoom*, *parribgha*, or any other local produce to any other nation. This specifically excludes the **Spanish**, **Portuguese**, **French**, **English**, **Danes**, **Germans**, **Walloons**, **Javanese**, **Malays**, **Manicabere**, **Baodanese**, or **Maccasarese**. All such trade must be conducted exclusively with the **Company's** resident merchants.
- **Warehousing**: To facilitate trade, the Dutch will maintain warehouses and lodges, similar to those used by the **Maccasarese** and **Baodanese** for their annual shipments.
- **Exclusion of Foreign Vessels**: The inhabitants shall not permit ships, chalupes, or any other vessels of foreign nations to anchor or dock on their shores. Any such intruders shall be driven away from the coast.
- **Diplomatic Protocol**: If foreigners are treated with civility and requested to leave, but refuse, the inhabitants shall treat them as enemies and call upon the Dutch for assistance. The Dutch are bound to provide aid with their troops and ships to the best of their ability.
- **Right of Inspection**: The Dutch reserve the right to inspect any vessels appearing in the area. If found to be in violation of this treaty, the Dutch may seize them or settle the matter for a fair price, without interference from the local elders.
- **Neutrality in Regional Conflict**: The elders agree not to interfere in the war between the Dutch and the five regions that refuse to supply spices—namely **Sade**, **Beter**, **Ile**, **Coloretan**, and **Klllenon**. This conflict stems from the betrayal and murder of **Captain Pedell** by the **Maccasaran** and **Bandanese**. However, any peaceful mediation aimed at establishing a lasting peace is permitted.

- **Pricing and Delivery**: Regarding the price and delivery of spices, since no fixed laws or government regulations currently exist and the trade is handled by many individuals, the matter will be deferred to the following year. The merchants and inhabitants shall negotiate terms to the mutual satisfaction of both parties.
- **Tax Exemptions**: The **Company's** agents are exempt from all taxes, tolls, impositions, and rents, regardless of whether they were previously established or created in the future. In exchange, the **Company** shall bear the costs of fortification.
- **Agricultural Rights**: The Dutch may maintain gardens and plantations without payment. They may also cultivate vacant land that the elders have not planted.
- **Mutual Respect for Property**: The Dutch pledge not to damage the houses, gardens, or fruit trees of the inhabitants, and the inhabitants promise the same in return.
- **Dispute Resolution**: Any private disputes between a Dutchman and an inhabitant shall be settled peacefully through the moderation of the Dutch resident and the *orangkayi*.
- **Return of Fugitives**: Any Dutch subjects or slaves who flee to the islands must be returned to their masters, and any inhabitants or servants who flee to the Dutch must be returned to the local chiefs.
- **Settlements**: Allies may establish residences near the Dutch fort, along the foot of **Mount Comber**, or along the coast, provided they maintain orderly villages and purchase provisions from the Dutch at reasonable prices.
- **Provision of Guides**: If the Dutch head requires guides for exploration of the surrounding islands, the *orangkayi* shall provide them for a reasonable wage.
- **Religious Freedom**: No inhabitant shall be forced to change their religion. However, those who wish to convert to **Christianity**, or wish for their children to be baptized, may do so. They may be sent to the *Eranckbegoeker* in the North to be taught by a **Bandanese** interpreter.

This agreement was concluded by **Adriaen Dortman**, Chief Merchant and Commander, and the *orangkayi* of the respective islands of **Damme**, including the chiefs of **Wutoumera**, **Maleeckij**, **Maijou of Comber**, **Melillij**, **Meloen**, **Robij**, **Cleiju Comber**, **Sabonan of Vijuto**, and **Labijbij of Coeve**.

Signed at **Fort Wilhelmina** on the island of **Damme**, under the command of Under-Merchant **Evore Licfde**, on this 28th day of **May, 1646**.

Renewals in Malacca (September 1646)

Agreement with Rombouw (September 16, 1646): We, the undersigned *orangkayi* **Lella Maradia** and the elders of **Rombouw**, promise the Ambassador **Abraham Steen**, acting for President **Arnold Vlemmingh of Oudshoorn**, that we shall maintain a brotherhood of friendship. We agree to keep the **Penagte** river open and accessible for the use of praus and other vessels, as has been the custom in the past.

Signed: **Lella Maradia**, **Bangha Radle**, **Zolltan Coije**, **Megatt Mantijeijje**, **Panjajj Boerop**, **Pocamo8**, **Patantbo**, and **Saperhadl**. Approved by **Abraham Steen**.

Agreement with Nanningh (September 16, 1646): We, the undersigned **Radie Mera**, the elders of **Nanningh**, and all dependent areas of **Malacca**, promise Ambassador **Abraham Steen**, acting for President **Arnold Vlemmingh**, to maintain a state of peace, loyal friendship, and unity. We pledge to uphold the terms and contracts previously established with the late **Governor Joan van Vliet** and **Governor Van Vliet**.

Signed: **Radie Mera**, **Sitta Wang**, **Merri Banibr**, **Amoudt Radla**, **Saga**, and **Sitta**. Approved by **Abraham Steen**.

Negotiations with Mataram (September 24, 1646)

The kingdom of **Mataram** in Central Java, under the rule of **Sultan Agung (1613–1645)**, sought to consolidate political power across Java and Madura. Sultan Agung had previously attempted to challenge Western influence, including a failed attack on **Batavia** in **1628–1629**, which diminished his prestige.

While some within the **VOC** desired a peaceful relationship with the ruler of Java, the High Government in **Batavia** feared this would be perceived as weakness and believed that a position of strength was necessary. **Hendrik Brouwer** was eventually sent to facilitate a rapprochement.

The current negotiations involve the *susuhounangh* (Sultan) of **Mataram**, focusing on written points and conditions for a peace treaty. The core of the agreement is as follows:

> All hostilities shall cease, and a state of loyal friendship and peace shall be established between the parties. ## Treaty with the Sultanate of Mataram (**1646**)

The following points were agreed upon regarding the relationship between the **Sultan of Mataram** and the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** in **Batavia**:

- **First**: The **Sultan of Mataram** shall ensure that clothing and rarities from other lands are brought to **Batavia** annually.
- **Second**: Should His Majesty wish to send priests or other dignitaries from distant lands, they shall be managed in coordination with the *schepen* (magistrates).
- **Third**: All Javanese subjects of **Mataram** residing in **Batavia** must receive proper instruction.
- **Fourth**: Both parties agree to the mutual restitution of any servants or persons who have fled or been exiled for any reason.
- **Fifth**: Should the **Sultan of Mataram** enter into war with his enemies, the Company is obligated to provide military assistance, and His Majesty shall likewise support the Company.
- **Sixth and Seventh**: All merchants under the protection of His Majesty, as well as the Malays, shall be permitted to trade their goods freely in all locations.

These general points were carefully examined and deliberated. The first four articles and the fifth point were accepted by His Majesty. However, the fifth point is subject to the condition that the Company will only provide assistance against those with whom they are in a state of open hostility and with whom no peace treaty exists. His Majesty is similarly not obligated to assist beyond these terms.

The sixth and seventh articles were also consented to, with the limitation that goods from **Ambon**, **Banda**, and **Ternate** may not pass through **Malacca** without express permission; such goods must be brought to **Batavia** to be collected.

These conditions and limitations were accepted and embraced by the Lords. Both parties pledged that the aforementioned points be held sacred and strictly observed.

Signed at the **Castle of Batavia** on **October 24, 1646**, by **Cornelle Van der Lijn**, **Cerell Reijnierazoon**, and **Sijoon Ya Allpben**.

Trade Agreement with the Kingdom of Golconda (1646–1647)

In **December 1646** and **January 1647**, the **VOC** confirmed previous concessions with the authorities of **Golconda**. Despite the city of **Pulicat** being devastated by the Golconda army in **December**, new agreements were reached regarding the commanderies.

On **January 1, 1647**, **Muhammad Sahij**, representing the **Nawab of Golconda**, granted the following concessions to **Arnoldt Heussen**, the Dutch Governor at **Pulicat**:

> - All goods belonging to the Company are exempt from duties, except for those specifically designated as taxable, which shall be treated as in previous times.
> - All other private merchants shall pay customs according to established norms; half of these fees shall go to the customs officer (*duwan*) and the other half to the Company.
> - All incoming and outgoing goods subject to customs must be declared as previously required; half of the fee shall go to the *duwan* and the remainder to the Company.
> - Regarding spices and other goods exported from the castle: for goods paying a toll of 7 pagodas per bag, the Company shall henceforth receive 14 pagodas instead of one. For goods with lower tolls, the fee is split equally between the *duwan* and the Company. Those paying the highest toll shall be split between the *duwan* and the Company, while the rights of the customs officers and city officials remain as per old custom.
> - For all items paying a toll of 4 pagodas per pack, the Company shall receive 14 pagodas instead of one. Lower tolls are split equally between the *duwan* and the Company; higher tolls are split between the *duwan* and the Company. The rights of the customs officers and city officials are preserved.
> - All maintenance and lodging provided for the service of the Company shall be free of charge; those who previously paid half-toll shall henceforth pay nothing.
> - For every 20 pieces of guinea cloth purchased by the Company, a fee of 20 pagodas shall be paid, split equally between the *duwan* and the Company. All other cloths purchased by the Company shall follow old customs. However, guinea cloth brought to market by private merchants shall be subject to ordinary duties for the *duwan* and the Company.
> - Regarding gold coins minted by the Company: the fee of one pagode per centum, from which the Company benefits, shall remain. All other coins brought by

> merchants shall be treated similarly to those handled before this date.
> - For all rubies sold by the Company, the toll shall be split equally, unless specifically exempted.
> - Company ships arriving here to sell merchandise shall pay only half the usual toll.

This agreement remains valid as long as the Governor of **Golconda** maintains authority over the **Carnatic** region up to **Bettapur**.

Signed at **Pulicat** on **January 4, 1647**, by **Muhammad Sahij**.

Arnoldt Heussen, Extraordinary Council Vice-Governor and Director of the **Dutch East India Company** on the **Coromandel Coast**, formally acknowledged and promised to uphold these terms.

Signed at **Castle Gelderia** on **January 1, 1647**, by **Arnoldt Heussen**.

Diplomatic Relations with Persia (1647)

In **1647**, the **VOC** sought to improve the silk trade in **Persia**. The Company aimed to maintain a monopoly through the Shah's officials while restricting private trade to keep silk prices high. However, this led to conflict with private merchants. To resolve this, the **VOC** sent commissioners **Nicolaas Verburg** and **Willem Bantinck** to negotiate with **Shah Abbas**.

On **March 21, 1647**, the commissioners submitted a petition to **Shah Abbas**, to which the Shah responded as follows:

> - **First**: Regarding the request for free and unhindered trade throughout the empire, His Majesty agrees that the Company's servants may trade everywhere without being molested by subordinate officials. Private merchants may also purchase silk and other goods as needed and transport them at their discretion.
> - **Silk Quotas**: The Company is permitted to purchase 38 to 40 *thomans* of silk annually (approximately 96 *manche*), with delivery and payment taking place in **Gombroon**.
> - **Pricing and Tolls**: In the past, silk was paid for at 50 *thomans*. If the Company agrees to the current price offered by the King, no additional toll shall be paid. The Company's nation is permitted to trade and travel freely within the empire. A toll of 8% shall be applied to every 100 *carge* of silk contracted with the King.

> - **Tax Exemptions**: All Company merchandise is permanently exempt from impositions or tolls at the ports of **Gombroon** and other harbors, as well as on roads and in cities. Company goods shall not be required to pass through the Shah's customs houses, nor shall they be opened, counted, or recorded, except to verify the quantity upon delivery. A simple handwritten invoice from the Governor-General shall suffice to prove the goods were brought into and exported from the realm. Any official who violates this shall face severe punishment.
> - **Prevention of Fraud**: No foreign merchants may bring goods under the Company's name to commit fraud.

Regarding Financial Restitution: The Shah addressed the request for the return of 1,420 *thomans* and the 4,906 *thomans* unjustly seized by **Mirza Tachij**. The Shah noted that while some claims were valid, others were based on price differences that would have existed had the Company contracted with a more favorable king. He left the final decision to royal liberality to ensure the continuation of good relations.

Regarding the Treatment of Agents: The Shah decreed that Company servants visiting his lands should be treated better than in the past. High officials are forbidden from harassing them or raiding their residences and storehouses without an express order from the Shah. Any legal disputes must be settled through proper judicial channels to avoid unrest and preserve the friendship between the two powers.

Regarding the Lodge in Gombroon: The Company requested a formal decree confirming their ownership and possession of the lodge in **Gombroon**, including the land and materials, ensuring that no one could claim the property or interfere with its sale or use. ## Diplomatic Agreements in Persia (1646–1647)

Following the earthquake of **January 14, 1646**, and subsequent orders issued by **Director Wollebrant Geleijoe**, the **Dutch East India Company** sought the reconstruction of its trading post. While the initial request was not deemed necessary to include in the formal petition, the Company worked to secure the renewal of its privileges.

The following terms were established to ensure the continuation of trade and diplomatic relations under the authority of **His Royal Majesty**:

> All articles and mandates previously decreed by **His Majesty's** predecessors, as well as the commendable memories of former kings, including **Abbas I**, are hereby

> renewed. All such services and privileges deemed necessary shall remain in full force and effect, including those specified in the existing contract with **His Royal Majesty**.

Furthermore, it was decreed that:

> The mandates requested by **His Majesty** shall apply not to the current governors or officials—who may be compelled to present these terms to the current representatives of the **Dutch nation**—but to all present and future authorities. Just as the King may, by his sovereign authority, issue commands, prohibitions, or public notices within his realm as he sees fit, it is understood that these shall not obstruct or contradict the privileges already obtained by **His Majesty**.

In exchange for these concessions, the **Dutch East India Company** pledged:

- To maintain a firm and unbreakable alliance with **His Majesty**.
- To use every effort to expand trade within the kingdom.
- To protect **His Majesty's** ports, ships, and people from the invasion and violence of the **Portuguese** and other enemies.
- To liberate any territories currently occupied by foreign powers.

Regarding the treaty between **Portugal** and the Persian lands, it was understood that if the Portuguese, by virtue of said treaty, cease to act against the Crown of Persia, the Dutch will likewise cease their hostilities. However, should the Portuguese violate this peace, the Dutch remain prepared to resist them by force.

Trade Regulations and Protection of Merchants

A decree was issued by **King Safi I** on **Safar 29, 1048** (approximately **1636**), and subsequently confirmed by **Shah Abbas II** in the month of *Rabi' al-awwal* **1057** (approximately **May 1647**).

The decree addressed the conduct of local administrators and tax collectors in coastal trading ports, stating:

> The governors and regents of the blessed realms are hereby notified that wherever the **Dutch nation** resides or conducts trade, they are to be treated with the utmost respect, as has been the practice in previous years. No harassment shall be tolerated. No official may enter their

> residences without just cause, nor may any legal action be initiated against them until their claims have been formally verified.

Additionally, the decree clarified tax obligations:

> The **Dutch nation** shall be exempt from the taxes and quotas imposed by the High Court upon the blessed realms.

The Recovery of Debtors

In the month of *Rabi' al-awwal* **1057**, **Shah Abbas II** issued a mandate to the regents of the empire regarding the release of servants and debtors:

> Should any party be found in debt to the **Dutch captains** and be held in bonds, they are to be released into the custody of the aforementioned captains. This is to ensure that the debtors may settle their accounts and resolve their financial obligations.

The Coromandel Coast Agreement (September 1647)

On **September 19, 1647**, during a period of significant unrest and warfare in the **Carnatic** region—marked by conflicts between the armies of **Golconda** and the **Sultanate**—a provisional contract was established between **Arnoldt Heussen**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor of the Coromandel Coast, and **Chinna Nayak** (also known as **Malaije**).

Chinna Nayak, recognizing the importance of the **Dutch East India Company**, expressed deep regret for the disturbances of the past 24 years and the hostilities caused by various officials. He sought to restore the friendship and trade that had previously flourished.

The terms of the agreement were as follows:

- **Restoration of the Fort**: **Chinna Nayak** agreed to hand over the fort at **Teganapatnam** to the Company.
- **Garrison and Maintenance**: The fort would house a garrison of **80 Europeans**. The Company would be responsible for the payment and maintenance of these troops. All existing buildings and warehouses within the fort would be provided free of charge.
- **Trade Privileges**: All merchants sailing to or from the south who traded at **Teganapatnam** would be exempt from all customs duties and tolls.

- **Jurisdiction**: The Company's officers would have the authority to discipline and punish their own personnel according to Dutch law, without interference from local authorities.
- **Exclusivity**: **Chinna Nayak** pledged that he, his heirs, and his descendants would trade exclusively with the **Dutch East India Company** and its servants, refusing to engage in commerce with any other foreign nation.

In return, **Chinna Nayak** requested that the Company provide him with the necessary merchandise and trade regulations to ensure that no other merchants could compete with him in the region. He committed to providing precise monthly delivery reports and settling all accounts based on the current market prices of **Pulicat**. ## The Fort of Tegampatam

…and proceed in that direction; meanwhile, I have employed five people for my own greater security and to continue my business at my own expense. Furthermore, business shall be pursued using my own capital and costs, provided that the **VOC** in **Batavia** approves the aforementioned occupation of the fort at **Tegampatam** with their own forces. This contract shall be submitted for the approval of **Your Excellency** in **Batavia** through the proper channels, so that no fruitless or baseless expenses are incurred due to the constraints of others. I request that this proposal be kept strictly confidential between us.

However, should anything of value come to my attention in that regard, I shall take charge of **Your Excellency's** agreements and goods in **Tegampatam** as a trustee and remain as a guarantor. Should any sinister negotiations arise, I will inform you promptly so that I may provide timely support and ensure the fort remains well-secured. I give you this promise from the bottom of my heart, without guile or deceit, and I trust you will accept it. The Viscount has signed this with his own customary hand at **Fort Gelderia** on the Coromandel Coast, on the date previously mentioned.

Signed, **Chinnanna**.

Bengal

Bengal, **February 10, 1648**. Trade in **Bengal** had faced various difficulties, as evidenced by daily experience; however, agreements with religiously diverse local leaders (see documents CXI, CXVI, CXIX) had been maintained, although they were often precarious. Nevertheless, through official declarations from the **Great Mughal**, the **VOC** was granted freedoms in **Dhaka** and **Bengal** to conduct trade without hindrance, ensuring that the commerce could be carried out openly and profitably. In **1648**, these efforts finally bore fruit, and the company succeeded in establishing a stronger position.

From the Contract Book, page 506:

Translated from Persian, granted by the Nawab of Dhaka on February 10, 1648, to the Honorable Company:

> To all chiefs, officers, magistrates, judges, customs collectors, and others under my jurisdiction from **Dhaka** to **Patna**: let it be known that the sovereignty of this realm grants to the **Dutch**—specifically anyone appearing within my domain—the right to operate as merchants or traders. They shall be exempt from all tolls, legal claims, or other demands; on the contrary, they are to be allowed to pass and trade freely and without disturbance, as is the highest wish of His Majesty, as he deems fit. Generally, we decree that no one shall hinder them, and that they be treated with the utmost respect in all such places. Anyone who fails to obey this decree or acts contrary to it shall face the highest displeasure and punishment of His Majesty. We trust this will be executed with full effect. Given in **Dhaka**.

Our trade in **Bengal** fell under the jurisdiction of our Governor on the **Coromandel Coast**. Correspondence was handled through our agents in **Bengal** and the High Government in **Batavia**. The head of the **Coromandel** region from **1647 to 1649** was **Aiekad**.

According to Dutch sources, the **VOC** temporarily submitted to the authority of the Nawab. In **June 1648**, a delegation from **Pulicat** returned to **Bengal**. This Nawab was the brother of **Aurengzeb**, who later expanded the empire.

The Moluccas

May 1648. From **May 1649**, **Sultan Hamdje** (see page 235) of **Ternate** was succeeded by **Tahoebo**, who was installed through the efforts of his advisors, the *Mandaraje* and the *Turbato*. Upon his accession, the Sultan confirmed previous agreements.

Following the death of the former Sultan of **Ternate**, **Famsia**, and with the approval of **Mr. Antonio Cuen**, Member of the Council of the Indies, the *Sengadies*, *Quimelabas*, and other authorities of the island of **Ternate**, as well as the *Quimelaba* of **Macqualan** and the authorities of **Halmahera**, requested that **Tahoebo** be recognized as Sultan. After being crowned and installed according to Moluccan custom, he appeared at **Fort Maleijen** with his government.

On **May 15, 1648**, in the presence of the principal chiefs and assisted by **Mr. Antonio Cuen** and Governor **Wouter Beroijen**, the contracts of **1638**—originally concluded between Governor-General **Antonio van Diemen** and the late Sultan—were formally renewed and ratified.

> This agreement was sworn upon the *mousaphie* (Islamic code) and by **Mr. Antonio Cuen** in the Dutch manner. It was resolved not only to uphold the contract of **Amboijoa** between the late Sultan and **Mr. van Diemen**, but also that all written agreements between the people of **Ternate** and the **Dutch** nation remain valid and be promptly observed in every detail, without any breach or violation. Everything was done in good faith and without deceit.

The act of renewal was written in both Dutch and the **Ternate** language, signed, and sealed at **Fort Maleijen** on **May 15, 1648**.

Signed: - **Sultan Tahoebo** - **Antonio Cuen** - **Wouter Beroijen** - **Jasper van den Bogeerde** - **Jacob Hoeteordt**

The Coromandel Coast and Ceylon

February 12–18, 1649. In **1645**, the **VOC** received permission to trade freely in **Madura**, though this was only partially realized. In **1648**, forces from **Kayalpatnam** drove out the Portuguese from **Tuticorin**. The High Government in **Batavia** subsequently ordered the capture of the Madurean fort.

In **February**, a military force arrived at **Kayalpatnam**. After facing resistance, they occupied several locations surrounding the city. The local population eventually surrendered. The forces took control of **Tuticorin**, a significant town in the kingdom of **Madura**. The **VOC** demanded satisfaction for damages suffered; the local inhabitants were required to pay **40,000 realis**.

While the local Hindus were forced to pay, the Muslims remained friendly and provided assistance. **Tuticorin** was an important center, and the **VOC** threatened to ruin the town and its harbor if the payment was not made.

Translated from a Portuguese contract made with the people of Tuticorin on February 12, 1649:

> At **Tuticorin**, the chief town of the churches extending from **Cape Comorin** to **Pariatau**, we, the undersigned leaders and residents of **Tuticorin**, have agreed with **Mr. Jos Maetsuijker**, Governor and Superintendent of the Company in **Ceylon**, that within three days we shall pay the sum of **40,000 realis**. This payment is to compensate the Company for the costs and losses incurred on this coast. Upon

> payment, the town of **Tuticorin** and the surrounding villages of the *Parruas* shall be left in peace without further hostilities.

The residents found it impossible to raise the funds immediately. They requested an extension until the end of **May**.

Translated from a Latin contract made with the city of Tuticorin on February 18, 1649:

> We, the undersigned **Francisco Mellhore**, Captain of the town of **Tuticorin**, **Antonio Carvallho Messquita**, and **Didacus Cardosa** of the Society of Jesus, rector of the college of **Tuticorin**, have agreed with **Mr. Jos Maetsuijker**, Governor of **Ceylon**, that the sum of **40,000 realis** shall be paid by the end of **May**. If this payment is not made, the Governor reserves the right to return to a state of war. In exchange, the Governor promises that until the deadline, there will be no further hostilities against the town or its goods, by sea or land.

The *Parruas* mentioned were local Christians, many of whom had been converted by the Portuguese. Some were followers of the Syrian tradition (St. Thomas Christians), while others had been converted by the Portuguese, including the work of **Francis Xavier** (1542–1544).

Privileges from Mir Jumla

April 27, 1649. While **Mir Jumla**, Field Marshal of the Mughal Empire, was campaigning in **Carnatic** with great success, the Portuguese were driven out. This provided an opportunity for the **VOC** to secure various privileges. These grants were officially confirmed by **Nabab Mir Jumla** on **April 27, 1649**. ## CEYLON: August 1649

Following the tension caused by the Brazilian interventions against the Portuguese, which were viewed as grave insults, the **Lords Seventeen** decided to take action against **Maharadja Kandy**. Through the efforts of **Maetuyker**, who sought to bring the war to an end, negotiations were conducted starting in 1646. While military operations continued, discussions persisted. In 1647, the Raja requested amendments to the articles of the original agreement. Through **Maetuyker's** skill and patience, the treaty of 1638 was modified in several respects and reconfirmed in mid-1649. (Reference: *Valentijn, Ceylon, p. 121*; *Reports of the Historical Society, Vol. VII, p. 377*). This agreement was finalized by **Adriaen Westerwolt**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Indies and commander of the current fleet.

According to the *Contract Book of Amsterdam*, an agreement was reached on April 20, 1630, between the Governor and the local authorities of **Coringulipally** and **Ponnemuliy**, under the governance of **Mier Sumelo** and Governor **Arnold Meubsen**. This agreement stipulated that the Dutch would be permitted to conduct trade, though not as a formal public right, in **Eelud**, **Cheour**, and **Kuranguli** (located near Madras).

Based on the *Contract Book of Zeeland* and reports from the *Historical Society*, it is confirmed that a copy of the agreement was received in 1647. The Maharadja signed the final version a few months later (Reference: *Valentijn, Ceylon, p. 127*). This was recorded in the *Contract Book* between June and September 1647 under the title: “Copy of the articles regarding the trade permitted by **Rui Singe**.”

The Agreement between the Honorable Dutch East India Company (represented by the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies) and the **Most Serene and Powerful Raja Singe Rajie**, Emperor of Ceylon and its vassals.

It is agreed that any forts, trenches, or other defensive positions occupied by **His Imperial Majesty** may be garrisoned by the Company. **His Majesty** requires that these sites be provided with necessary officers, soldiers, artillery, and ammunition to defend against enemies. Should **His Majesty** determine that these fortifications are insufficient, he shall be obligated to upgrade them at his own expense until they are fully secured.

Furthermore, until all debts and expenses incurred by the Company in service to **His Majesty** are fully repaid, cinnamon may be granted to no other party except the aforementioned Company. This is in recognition of the loyalty and faithful service the Dutch nation has always provided to **His Majesty**. As long as this peace is maintained in perpetuity, no other nation shall be granted cinnamon. Other prohibited goods are not included in this capitulation, though items from other kingdoms necessary for the court may be sent to countries that are not enemies of **His Majesty**.

Article 11: His Majesty shall bear the costs of ships required for his service from his lands, provided that the Company may receive one or two ships annually loaded with precious goods, such as cinnamon, pepper, cardamom, and indigo.

His Majesty further guarantees that our commissioners and merchants shall travel freely throughout the lands of Ceylon without hindrance or harm, conducting trade with the inhabitants. Goods purchased within the interior at an agreed price must be

transported by the inhabitants to the ships on the shore. However, if goods are bought at the full market price, the inhabitants shall not be required to transport them without payment.

Should a Dutchman or any of his people commit a crime within this state or its territories, the local justice system shall take them into custody. They shall then be delivered to the nearest Dutch justice officers to be punished according to established Dutch laws. Similarly, if a subject of **His Majesty** commits a crime in a location where the Dutch reside, they shall be delivered to **His Majesty's** officers to be punished according to the crime committed. However, if subjects of either side possess a *safe-conduct*, they shall be forgiven for their offenses, except in cases of high treason.

Furthermore, no person shall withhold any goods that have been contracted for trade with us. If any party is found in default, they shall be immediately detained by our authorities and handed over to **His Majesty's** justice officers to ensure satisfaction is met. If a debtor is unable to pay, they shall be delivered to the creditor.

His Majesty and his subjects are strictly forbidden from maintaining any secret or public correspondence with the Portuguese, who are our enemies. They shall not enter into any trade agreements or contracts with the Portuguese. Anyone found selling goods to the Portuguese shall be punished as an example to others. This article shall be strictly observed, unless **His Majesty** formally makes peace with the Portuguese, in which case they shall be treated as friends.

This contract was concluded by **His Majesty of Ceylon** and **Adriaen Westerwolt**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Indies, and **Willem Jacobsen Coster**, Admiral of the fleet, in **Batticaloa** at the palace of **His Majesty** on May 28, 1648. Due to subsequent disputes, the treaty was renewed by the grace of God on August 4, 1649, between **His Majesty** and the Governor and Council of the Dutch nation. It was signed and sealed in red wax by **King Singe Rajie**, and witnessed by **Jan Maetuyker**, **Albert Hoogelandt**, **Burgaert Coc**, **Johannes Croon**, **Philippus Vogel**, and the secretary. The seal of the Company was also applied in red wax.

SURAT: September 1649

Efforts to maintain a monopoly over the Malay archipelago encountered significant challenges. Despite the capture of Malacca, trade in the East Indies continued, and the Portuguese maintained some control over the supply of tin. Meanwhile, the Sultanate of **Aceh** exerted influence over the region, which disadvantaged the Company's trade.

In 1645, an agreement was reached with Aceh, though its practical application was inconsistent. It was stipulated that the Company would not hinder the trade of Moors in the Malay archipelago. However, the Governor of Malacca and the Governor of Ceylon often acted against these agreements, prohibiting the trade of Moors in the East Indies. In July 1647, the Council of the Indies decided that Moors should be allowed to trade with Aceh provided they paid fair prices.

In April 1646, our lodge in **Surat** was attacked by armed towers, leading to tensions. In August, a fleet was sent to obtain a formal agreement from the **Sultan of Surat**. In mid-September, the fleet arrived in Surat and presented a request to the **Great Mughal** totaling 1.5 million guilders. This request consisted of 28 articles, which were submitted to **Teijlingen** (successor to **Burndael**) for approval.

The following articles were presented by the commissioners to Governor **Miermos** on July 18, 1649:

- The request to build a private warehouse at a location of our choosing to avoid the excessive tolls of the Moorish customs house.
- The request for a house or plot of land near the harbor for Company use.
- The request to continue trade in **Bengal** and surrounding districts free of all customs duties, except at **Pippli**, where goods are shipped.
- A request for the restitution of funds seized in **Surat** and **Ahmedabad** under unfounded protests, as well as compensation for tolls paid by our caravans.
- A request for the restitution of 59,000 guilders in looted funds, and 20,000 guilders in compensation for the looting of the Company lodge and the resulting losses. The total amount of looted funds is estimated at 66,000 guilders.
- A request that Moorish ships from Surat and Bengal be prohibited from trading in **Aceh**, **Pora**, **Queda**, **Oejong**, **Balangh**, and **Malacca**, as these activities have caused contention between the Company and the regents of Aceh. ## Provisions for Dutch Subjects in Surat

Regarding any **circumcised Dutchmen** who may be handed over, they shall be returned to the Company. If the **Fat Rete** (local authority) should agree, a sum of **4,000 Rupees** shall be set aside as a reserve, to be paid out as soon as the aforementioned Dutchmen are delivered.

Furthermore, any individual who has departed from the **Persian Empire** for several years, or who has passed away in this world recently, shall not be subject to any remedy that would compel their return, unless their remains are requested to be repatriated.

No employees of the Company who may have been captured during this period shall be held in bondage, nor shall they be circumcised. Any subordinate governors who, without the consent of their council, attempt to bypass these rules shall be required to return the individuals to the Company.

This shall be ensured by the **Governor**, particularly if such individuals have fled to the **Republic** or other places outside the jurisdiction of **His Majesty**.

Expenses shall be reimbursed as determined by those in charge, specifically regarding the lodging provided for **Dutch** and **Moorish** soldiers. Since it has already been promised that stolen goods would be reimbursed, the eighth article cannot be granted under these circumstances.

> *Note: Much of the Rajput territory in Northwest India was largely seized by the Great Mughal, though Rajput chiefs maintained a degree of independent status.*

The Company shall maintain such force that its employees remain safe from similar attacks. Should any damage occur due to negligence, the party responsible shall provide compensation. The commissioned representatives promise to maintain these safeguards to ensure the Company suffers no loss.

If it should happen—God forbid—that pirates attack a ship or seize goods, the local governor shall be required to pursue the perpetrators and, upon finding them, restore the stolen property. If this is not possible, the governor shall be obligated to compensate for the stolen goods. To this end, a formal decree (*irman*) shall be requested from the **Governor**, which will undoubtedly be granted.

In all cities, towns, and villages under the Governor’s control, the Company’s shipping and legal rights shall remain free from tolls, with the exception of the **Broodtchla** toll in **Surat**. Any subjects of the **King**, or those claiming to be such, who seize Company ships or employees, must have the funds restituted through **His Majesty’s** representatives in **Surat**. Subsequently, a formal decree shall be issued to ensure this is recorded. Any violation of this decree by the Company’s chancellor shall be penalized. This request shall be presented to **His Majesty** as agreed upon by the commissioned representatives.

The duties on outgoing goods in the **Surat** customs shall remain as previously established in the current decree; no changes shall be made, and the old rates shall be maintained.

Incoming duties shall be paid and settled by category, as has been the practice in recent years.

Cargo brought in may be resold and exported as the Company sees fit, without the **Governor of Surat** or any local merchants interfering. This shall never be obstructed.

No governor or officer, regardless of rank, shall interfere with the purchase of goods useful to the Company or the preparation of silver. Furthermore, they shall not obstruct the employment of the most capable servants—whether **Moorish** or **Benjanese**—whom we deem most fit for service, nor shall they impose any taxes or levies upon them. We trust the **King** will agree to this in accordance with the requests of the commissioned representatives. Meanwhile, the **Surat Company** promises not to hinder trade.

No one, regardless of status, shall interfere with the shipment of our goods, detain our ships, or seize the oxen or camels used for transport, nor shall they harm our freight once it has been accepted. This request shall not be refused by the **Governor**.

Should a dispute or a fatal conflict arise between the two nations, the governors shall not intervene further than to punish the murderer. Any **Dutchman** or Company employee involved shall be delivered to us to be punished according to our own laws.

Similarly, any individual who enters into a union with **Moorish women** shall be subject to appropriate punishment. We request that the **Governor** enforce this, although in **Surat**, such matters have generally been handled to our satisfaction.

Should a ship be wrecked due to storm or misfortune, and the goods be recovered by the subjects of **His Majesty**, they shall preserve the goods and restore them to the rightful owners. This is fully agreed upon by both parties.

We shall continue to procure saltpeter through our agents and promote the trade peacefully. Our subordinate governors shall not be obstructed, nor shall any tolls or duties be illegally imposed (as occurred two years ago under the **Duke of Geetchin**, where the Company was wrongfully charged **600 Rupees**). This matter must be resolved with the **King**.

The **Commander** shall not require a license from the **Governor of Surat** to travel to the coast or any other location, as is the case for other high-ranking officials. This shall not be blocked or refused.

Anyone who blasphemes or insults the **Dutch** in the presence of the **Governor** or a judge shall be severely punished. It is noted that no such retaliation shall occur if a **Moor** is insulted or slandered. This shall be strictly enforced.

Those who previously brought great dishonor to the **Netherlands** by praising the **Moorish** gods shall remain exiled. Any others who persist in such behavior shall be stripped of their rank and disgraced.

The **Dutch** vessel currently located in the **Surat** river, or any vessel that may replace it should it be lost or abandoned, shall not be prohibited from being repaired. On the contrary, it shall remain in its established place, and we shall continue to use it for our affairs, as per custom, including the use of pilots and sailors in the river. This final article shall not be forbidden.

West Coast of Sumatra: November 1649

Following the trade policy of the **VOC** on the Malay Peninsula, the reconstruction of trade in **Atjeh** was managed by **Imam Buptombor** in 1649 and the envoy of the High Government, **Joan Truijtman**.

Through diplomatic efforts, the **Sultan of Atjeh** granted further concessions. These agreements resulted in contracts with various regional leaders on the west coast.

Contract and agreement between the Dutch Chartered East India Company and the Atjeh subjects of the West Coast in the towns of Tiku, Pariaman, and Indrapura.

This agreement was negotiated by the respective commissioners: the envoys of **His Majesty of Atjeh** and the **Governor-General in Batavia**, in the presence of the local authorities and merchants.

Under the government of **Governor-General Cornelis van der Lijn** and the **Council of India**, **His Majesty**, the King **Mamoalia Paducca Sirij Gulltaz** of **Atjeh**, has commanded and authorized that the towns of **Tiku**, **Pariaman**, and **Indrapura** enter into a permanent and binding contract with the **Dutch Company**.

The terms regarding the types and prices of pepper are as follows:

- The Company shall purchase the best quality pepper.
- Trade shall be conducted daily and perpetually between the two nations.
- The Company shall provide goods at the specified prices in exchange for the quantity of pepper produced on the West Coast in the aforementioned locations.

This contract shall be valid at all specified trading posts without contradiction or interference. Furthermore, by order of the **Atjeh Majesty**, all foreign merchants—whether **European** or **Indian**—are excluded from trading at these locations, except for those authorized by the **Atjeh Crown** or the **Dutch Company**.

This agreement was signed in **Tiku** on **November 4, 1649**, by the Atjeh ambassadors **Bijblij Indra** and **Moedelljaer**, and the Chief Merchant **Joan Truijtman** for the Company, witnessed by **Governor Paducee Birij Heradla** and other local dignitaries. It was later confirmed in **Pariaman** on **November 9**.

A similar contract was concluded in **Indrapura** on **November 18, 1649**, by the Atjeh ambassadors **Sibidi** and **Radie Hoedeller** and **Joan Truijtman**, in the presence of **King Radia**.

Coromandel Coast: December 1649

Regarding **Calitoere**, a location near **Armegaon**. **Arnold Heussen**, the Governor, was granted a privilege in **December 1649** by **Rauwela Maddoire**, the Lord of **Calitoere**.

The privilege allows for the free exercise of trade within the governorate, provided that half the customs duties are paid. Furthermore, any other merchants entering the territory who wish to trade with the Company shall be given assistance. If Company employees suffer losses due to poaching, robbery, or extortion by local officials or servants, the Lord of **Calitoere** shall provide full compensation.

Ambon and the Colony of Rabrahkit: October 1649

In **October 1649**, it was decided to subdue the settlement of **Rabrahkit** on the south coast of **Ceram**. The **VOC** had long suffered grievances from this colony, which had become a haven for traitors and a refuge for those fleeing the Company. This had caused great damage to **Ambon** and the citizens of the **Banda Islands**, as the colony was plagued by **Papuan** pirates and raiders. Additionally, **Rabrahkit** had provided aid to the **King of Tidore** in his struggle against the Company’s allies.

After peaceful attempts at submission failed, a treaty was concluded in **August 1650** between **Arnold de Vlamingh**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor of **Ambon**, and the leaders of the rebel colony, **Orangkaye Tou**, **Orangkaye Bekela**, and **Foetet**.

The terms are as follows:

- The leaders of **Rabrahkit** acknowledge the legitimate right of the Company to exercise sovereignty over their land, acquired through just war.
- They pledge to maintain peace and friendship with all parties who are at peace with the Company, ensuring a stable and beneficial trade.
- Conversely, they declare themselves enemies of all those who are enemies of the Company. They pledge to pursue and oppose the **Tidorese**, the predatory **Papuans**, and any others who oppose the Company. ## Agreements Regarding Ambon and the Moluccas

> That foreigners of any nation, regardless of their quality or condition, who have conducted trade or business under the safe conduct provided by the **Dutch**, shall not be regarded as enemies but shall be delivered with honor to the **Lord Governor**.
>
> That certain locations where this castle is situated shall require a special license and written permit from the **Lord Governor** for entry. However, those who trade in **Banda**, **Uliassera**, **Nogsaloom**, and along the entire coast of **Groodt Cerem** shall remain licensed to sail, trade, and conduct business at their pleasure.
>
> That they shall send a representative to the **Lord Governor** at the Castle at least once a year to pay homage; should they fail to do so, they shall be subject to a fine of **200 Rijksdaalders**.
>
> That they shall appear at the Castle without delay whenever summoned by the **Lord Governor**, whether to accompany His Excellency or for other official matters.
>
> That all slaves who have fled from the territory of the **Company**, the **King of Ternate**, **Banda**, or the districts of **Ambon** or **Faer**, and who are still at large, shall be sought with all diligence and possible means and delivered to the **Lord Governor**.
>
> That all slaves or any other persons who have fled from the territory of the **Company** or the **King of Ternate** shall, upon their return, offer no excuses for their flight and shall

> be brought immediately to the **Lord Governor** at the Castle. As a reward, each person returned shall receive a liberal gift of **15 Rijksdaalders** in cash from the **Lord Governor**.
>
> That the fortifications previously held on the hill, which have been razed by the **Lord Governor**, shall never be rebuilt. In the place where they were destroyed, a lasting monument shall be erected as a permanent reminder of the punishment, without any interference. However, as agreed with His Excellency, they may construct other defenses at their former residences to protect themselves from enemies and ensure their security.
>
> That the local administration, now under **Dutch** protection, shall be re-established with honor. New leaders shall be elected to replace the previous ones, subject to the approval of the **Lord Governor**.
>
> That, as promised by the **Lord Governor** and the **Fiscal**, the sons of the local nobility shall be brought to the Castle to be held as hostages for as long as His Excellency deems it prudent, provided that their religion is respected.
>
> That they shall not be coerced into leaving their religion, but may remain practitioners of their faith undisturbed.

These articles have been agreed upon and ratified by us, acting in our official capacities and with the guidance of our council, with the help of Almighty God. Signed and concluded at **Castle Victorie, Ambon**, on **August 6, 1650**.

Signatories: - **Arnold Vlamingh** - **Outshooru** - **Toua** - **Futat**

Witnesses: - **Jan Yal den Brtell** - **Cornelis Danen** - **Claee Rimbagh** - **Radja Nowgsanlve** - **Radja Kelaogh** - **Radja Boije** - **Orangcaya Manona** - **Heleralou** - **Orangkaije Kabor** - **Kebin** - **Moluccols** - **Kasovgatt**

Certified by: - **Cornelis Hapw**, Secretary - **Harcu8 de Roij**

Malacca and Atjeh (1610–1651)

On **August 16, 1610**, a resolution from July 1647 led to the closure of the **Perak** river. Threats were made to revoke the status of **Atjeh** itself, but the ruler promised a significant quantity of goods from **Perak** in **1648**. In **1649**, the envoy **Truijtman** informed the Sultan that arrangements regarding **Perak** had been reached. The Sultan agreed that only the **Atjeh** crown and the

Dutch should hold trade rights in **Perak**, excluding all other foreigners. **Truijtman** also requested that the coast be guarded to prevent unauthorized trade.

Treaty between the Nobility of Perak and the VOC

This contract was negotiated by **Cornelis der Lijn**, Governor-General in **Batavia**, on behalf of the **United Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, and **Jangh de Pertuan** of **Perak**, in the presence of the **Atjeh** envoys.

> Due to the faithful alliance maintained between the **Dutch** and **Atjeh**, Her Majesty the reigning Queen of **Atjeh** has graciously granted the **Dutch Company** a special privilege: exclusive trading rights in the territory of **Perak**. Consequently, trade shall be reserved solely for the **Atjeh** nation and the **Company**, excluding all other Europeans and Indians.
>
> We, **Jangh de Pertuan** and our Council, declare that this mandate has been read publicly and is accepted. We shall ensure its full effect by expelling all Moors and foreigners of any nationality currently in **Perak** and forbidding any others from entering or trading in this region in the future. Trade shall be conducted exclusively between the crown of **Atjeh** and the **General Dutch Company**.
>
> Both parties shall have equal rights to trade in both quantity and quality, provided the standard tolls are paid in accordance with royal rights, as is the practice in **Atjeh**.
>
> Furthermore, **Jangh de Pertuan** and his Council request that the **Batavian** envoy be permitted to maintain the old ordinary price for the currency used in **Perak**, based on the specified coin of the **Company**. This price shall remain fixed and unchanging, and payments to the **Dutch Company** shall be made without alteration.
>
> To prevent fraud, a standard scale marked with the seals of His Highness and the **Dutch** lodge shall be used for all weighing of goods. Sellers shall no longer be permitted to use their own weights.
>
> No further contracts shall be made in **Perak** through the **Batavian** envoy without first referring to His Highness **Jangh de Pertuan** and his Council, in accordance with the wishes of Her Majesty in **Atjeh**.

This agreement was concluded in **Perak** on **August 16, 1650**, signed by the **Atjeh** envoys and **Jangh de Pertuan**.

Appendices and Historical Notes

Ambon and Banda

- **February 1606**: Reference to European sources and building materials.
- **February 1609**: Regarding a contract draft prepared by the **Dutch** for **Banda**.

Coromandel Coast

- **March 29, 1610**: Regarding a treaty with **Koromandel**. Note that the term *Perumal* (Tamil/Malay) refers to a “Great One” or “Forest,” likely referring to **Vishnu**.
- **April 24, 1610**: **Arend Mertenazoon** visited the coast and coordinated with **Cornelis Jacobszoon Breekrelt** and **Hans Bollerd**.

Malebar (Calicut)

A treaty was established between the **States General of the United Netherlands** and the **Emperor of Malebar (King of Calicut)**:

> His Excellency shall be provided a site in **Calicut** to build a stone house for the safe storage of anchors, cables, sails, and other merchant goods, protecting them from fire, theft, and “infidels.”
>
> **Dutch** shipmasters and those trading for the **Company** shall pay a customs duty of three percent on all goods loaded here. Once paid, no further payments shall be required; money and household necessities are exempt.
>
> The **Zamorin** shall not permit any **Portuguese** to live or trade in **Calicut** or any land where the **Dutch** are established.
>
> Neither party shall engage in disputes or arguments regarding religion. Anyone who defects to the **Zamorin** out of malice shall be delivered into our hands.
>
> All merchants shall be free to trade and sell goods without interference. The **Zamorin** shall not permit other European nations to trade here unless authorized by His Excellency.
>
> The **Company** agrees to provide the **Zamorin** with any requested goods, artillery, or weapons from the **Netherlands**, provided the **Zamorin** pays the local cost.

> **Dutch** and **Zeelanders** may build houses and draw water in the Emperor’s land without prohibition.

Golconda (1616)

Regarding payments made by the **Dutch** at **Magulipatam**. A decree from the **Sultan of Golconda** (**Muhammed Ali**) established that the **Dutch** captains were granted the right to trade in the *bangazaar* (market).

> The **Dutch** shall pay an annual sum of **3,000 old Pagodas** for the right to trade. This agreement is managed through **Aitemaadchan**, the trusted representative of the King. Should this bond be broken, it shall be judged by the King.

Date: 1614 (Christian Era), witnessed by **Khoja Aagel**, the King’s superintendent of expenditures. ## LXXIX: SOLOR

January 22, 1624. The text is badly corrupted. It appears the *Contractboek* was copied by someone who did not fully understand the material. It is possible that the Malay text was drafted by a Portuguese speaker; at the very least, the Portuguese pronunciation of certain consonants makes some words clearer. Despite the degraded state of the text, the main point remains relatively clear. It reads as follows:

(Compare this with page 15. Note: This does not align. I have used the Mohammedan date from the same source. This is followed by the mention of the “Tuledu bovel,” signed on the 8th of the current month by the honorable **Ladu Sjebaan** in the year **1021** of our style, which is the year **1617**. Another Mohammedan date mentions August **1619**. The content then refers to March 25, **1618**. I find it necessary to include the piece here again.)

ANNOUNCEMENT

Contract and oath concluded by **Fan Karma** with the commander of the **Dutch** fortress, the *raitjil* (small chief) of **Partani**, and all *sengadji* (village heads) of the coast and mountains, the subjects of the King of **Holland** in the land of **Solor**.

> In honor of this agreement, we, **Fan Karma** and the mountain people, shall follow the contract of the Scots, just as all inhabitants of **Solor** shall do. Furthermore, **Karma**, the *kaitjil* of **Partani**, and all *sengadji* of the coast of **Solor**—who had previously followed the enemy, the Portuguese—shall now only deal with **Holland** and the Ruler of the Moluccas downwind. Furthermore, if anyone owes a debt or similar obligation from one settlement to another, all subjects of the Lord may not establish a market without first asking the person who manages that market, to ensure no disturbances arise. If anyone steals, disappears, or commits

> murder, they are all bound to allow the commander of the **Dutch** fortress to take them prisoner. If a foreigner commits such an act, and no prior notice was given to the head of the market, all people and the head of the coast shall pronounce the death sentence upon the offender, as ordered by the Ruler.

Note: *Ikoc Bagai*. For *berangh*, the conjecture is *ankarang*. *Woct paecard giangie* is likely *pekerdjeennja*. The meaning is still not entirely clear. If *Hoeteng* means *Demikijjenuju*. *Touwunuja Tentepnje Bijepa Pugerumoje*. On page 193, a similar passage appears: *Mentjoeri: Perlanteh; Bounoub*. Behind *dijenje* stands a *loogtoekou* **JAAD**; *Hedepen toenggoel*.

LANBAROAU

…of **Holland**, even if a foreign judge is appointed. All people and the lord who governs the coast and the market [shall comply]. Furthermore, if **Larajong** (etc.) or a **Dutchman** himself violates this contract or oath, the decisions made shall stand, provided there was no fraud. This was enacted at **Fort Henricus** in the land of **Solor** in the year of the *Hidschrjah*, in the month of *Rabi-al-akhir*. These are the names under which we have signed: The year **1624** (etc.).

CV: PERSIA

November/December 1632. Just as the accompanying clarification stated, **Smit** was sent as an envoy to **Persia** to greet the new Shah. The report found in the *Dagh-Register* **1643-1644**, page 189, is not necessary to include as other reports provide the same translation, which I have printed on page 255.

CXVI: PERSIA

February/March 1636. Regarding **Jacobzon Overachie**, who in **1633** took charge of our affairs in **Persia** (see *Dagh-Register* **1631-1635**, page 191), he began efforts in **1636** to obtain an audience with **Shah Safi** (*Dagh-Register* **1636**, page 16). No further explanation is required.

The firman obtained by **Overachie**:

Jeddarij 1635

(The text contains several corrupted notations regarding dates and the Christian calendar, noting that the year was **1624**. The experts did not wish to adopt such conjectures. See *Dagh-Register* **1643-1644**, page 189.)

APPENDIX

> His Majesty of **Persia** hereby charges all his officers and license-masters, as well as toll-collectors and customs officials on all roads between **Casmeran** and here (including *Spebeo bragoe* and *Jeso eldero*), to ensure that all incoming and outgoing goods (belonging to the Captain of the **Dutch** fortress or his appointed agents) are exempt from all tolls and customs duties. The proceeds of these goods, or the goods themselves, shall be traded directly with the King. All outgoing shipments shall be inspected by the *stadthouder*, *vigier*, *seechaslam*, and *casij*. Once they have passed through **Spahan** or **Her**, they may proceed, provided they leave their signature testifying that no goods other than those of the **Dutch** parties are included.

Thus granted and permitted by His Majesty. Issued in **Spahan** in the month of *Rammason* **1645**, according to the Moorish style. Sealed by **Chia Beffj** and the commanding officer. This has been compared with the original and agreed upon by **Achtimael Doulett**, translator of the realm. Signed: **Achtimael Doulett**.

CXXXIV: ACEH-SUMATRA (WEST COAST)

1641. The date indication of February/March must be disregarded.

(Printing or writing error; see page 481. *Cazi Edi reobter*? See **Hobson Jobson**, page 130. The date **1636** to March is incorrect; the date **July 1636** is also incorrect. I have corrected the piece according to the Mohammedan date found in the papers: “granted in May **1636**… on the 92nd day of the year **1044**,” which aligns with the Christian birth date.)

REGISTERS

Register of Works Consulted

- **Archive of Church and Secular History**, published by **Dodt YLD Flenaburg**, Part IV (**1844**).
- **Baldacn**: *Accurate Description of Malabar, Coromandel, and Adjacent Realms, including the Mighty Island of Ceylon* (**Amsterdam 1672**).
- **Healo**: *An Oriental Biographical Dictionary*, New Edition (**London 1894**).

- *Beginnings and Progress of the United Dutch East India Company, including the earliest voyages* (**Amsterdam 1646**).
- **Borb don**: *The Indigenous Tribes of Java and Madura*, 2nd Edition (**The Hague 1902**).
- **Birdwood**: *Report on Old Records of the Indian Office*, Second Reprint (**London-Calcutta 1891**).
- **Blok**: *History of the Dutch People* (**Groningen 1892 etc.**).
- **Boulger**: *Short History of China*, New Edition (**London-New York 1900**).
- *Contributions and Communications* in the Historical Society in **Utrecht** (**The Hague-Amsterdam**).
- *Contributions to the Language, Land, and Folklore of the Dutch East Indies* (**The Hague**).
- **Campbell, W.**: *Formosa under the Dutch* (**London 1903**).
- **Chda der**: *The Establishment of Dutch Authority over the Banda Islands* (**1599-1621**) (**Batavia-The Hague 1888**).
- *History of the Foundation of the United East India Company*, **GDT Tweede Vermeer**, 3rd Edition (**Leiden 1857**).
- *The Dutch in Jakarta*, edited and published as unpublished (**Amsterdam 1860**).
- *Dutch-East Indies Plakatbook* **1802-1811** (**Batavia-The Hague 1885-1900**).

(I have not listed journals or collected works here if the journals themselves have been cited. Likewise, I have omitted general studies that were only used occasionally.)

- **Clercq**: *The Malay of the Moluccas etc.* (**Batavia 1878**).
- *Contribution to the Knowledge of the Residency of Ternate* (**Leiden 1800**).
- **Conningham**: *Book of Indian Accords with tables for calculating Indian dates* (**Calcutta 1883**).
- *Dagh-Register maintained at the Castle of Batavia regarding all of the Dutch East Indies*, published by **T. Colenbrander** (**Batavia-The Hague 1887 etc.**).
- **Danvore**: *The Portuguese in India: A History of the Rise and Decline of their Eastern Empire* (**London 1894**).
- **Dawson**: *The Island of Formosa Past and Present: History, People, Resources, and Commercial Prospects* (**London-New York 1903**).
- **Davanter**: *History of the Dutch on Java* (**Haarlem 1886-1887**).
- **Dyk van**: *The Earliest Dutch Relations with Borneo, the Solo Archipelago, Cambodia, Siam, and Cochinchina* (**Amsterdam 1862**).
- *Two Voyages to the Gulf of Carpentaria: Carstenszoon 1623 and Gouzal 1756, and an account of the voyage of Willem Pieterzoon* (**Amsterdam 1858**).
- *Six Years in the Life of Wemmer Berchem, followed by an account of earliest relations with Japan* (**Amsterdam 1858**).
- *Encyclopedia of the Dutch East Indies*, compiled by **Job Buelleman** (**The Hague-Leiden 1898-1900**).

- **Foster, W.**: *The Founding of Fort St. George, Madras* (**London 1902**).
- **Gacr Van**: *The Rise of Dutch Authority over Ceylon, Part One* (**Leiden 1895**).
- *The Guide* (**Amsterdam**).
- *The Indian Guide* (**Amsterdam**).
- **Arbibb, B.**: *History of the Deccan*, Vol. I (**London 1806**).
- **Orotbe**: *Archive and History of the Old Dutch Trading Company* (**Utrecht 1884-1891**).
- **Havart**: *On the Downfall of Coromandel, which is fully open and displayed, where trade is neatly conducted* (**Amsterdam 1893**).
- **Heerea**: *The Dutch Share in the Discovery of Australia* (**Leiden-London 1899**).
- **Abel Tasman**: *Journal of the Discovery of Van Diemen's Land and New Zealand in 1642*, with an added biography of **Abel Janszoon Tasman** by **J.E. Heerea** (**Amsterdam, Frederik Moller 1898**).
- **Hobson-Jobson & Yule Foote**: *Vocabulary of Foreign Words occurring in Ambonese Malay* (**Dordrecht 1878**).
- **Hanler**: *History of British India*, edited by **P.E. Roberts** (**London 1800-1900**).
- *The Imperial Gazetteer of India* (**London 1881**).
- **Jonge**: *Decenter: The Rise of Dutch Authority in the East Indies, a collection of unpublished documents from the Old Colonial Archive* (**The Hague-Amsterdam 1882 etc.**).
- **Kaempfer**: *Description of Japan, containing a verbal account of the ancient and present state and government of that Empire* (**The Hague-Amsterdam 1720**).
- **Lane Poole**: *Medieval India under Mohammedan Rule* (**712-1784**) (**London-New York 1903**).
- **Laote**: *Japan: Its Political and Civil Institutions and Trade with European Nations* (**Amsterdam 1847**).
- **Lorac**: *The Dutch Ambassador* (**Leiden 1780 etc.**).
- **Monlandr**: *Notable Embassies of the East India Company to the Emperors of Japan etc.* (**Amsterdam 1880**).
- **Mier**: *Collection of Instructions, Ordinances, and Regulations for the Government of the Dutch East Indies* (**Batavia 1848**).
- **Nachod**: *The Relations of the Dutch East India Company with Japan in the Seventeenth Century* (**Leipzig 1807**).
- **Nieuwenboij**: *Life and Letters of Francis Xavier*, New Edition (**Amsterdam 1897**).
- **Pontanus**: *History of the City of Amsterdam* (**Amsterdam 1611**) and the Dutch edition *The Lineage of Governors-General and Commissioners-General from 1610-1888, a historical-genealogical writing* (**The Hague 1891**).
- *Daily Log of Albert, Commander of the Cape of Good Hope* (**Utrecht 1884 etc.**).
- **Alomedik**: *The Registry of Her High Mightinesses* (**The Hague 1885**).

- **Bletr**: *History of the Interior of Formosa* (**Communications of the German Society for the Natural History and Ethnology of East Asia LIX**).
- **Rogre**: *The First Dutch Trading Venture in the East Indies and Cornelis de Houtman* (**Journal of the Royal Dutch Geographical Society 1896**).
- **Rowell**: *Balkrkaboa Dictionary: The Indian Calendar with tables for the conversion of Hindu and Mohammedan dates* (**London 1606**).
- **Ynouck**: *The Achese*, translated by **W.S.O. Sullivan** (**Leiden 1908**).
- **Stemcoort**: *Atlas of the Dutch Possessions in the East Indies*, 2nd Edition.
- **Blokvle**: *Manual of History, Genealogy, and Chronology of All States of the Globe* (**Leiden 1888 etc.**).
- **Talboys Wheeler**: *History of South Africa under the Administration of the Dutch East India Company* (**London 1897**).
- **Tiele**: *Building Materials for the History of the Dutch in the Malay Archipelago* (**The Hague 1886 etc.**).
- **Trooetenhurz**: *Biographical Dictionary of East Indian Preachers* (**Nijmegen 1803**).
- *Proceedings of the Batavia Society of Arts and Sciences* (**Batavia-The Hague**).
- **Valentyn**: *Old and New East Indies, containing extensive treatises on the Dutch Power in those Regions* (**Dordrecht-Amsterdam 1724-28**).
- **Wheeler, Talboys**: *Early Records of British India: History of the English Settlements in India* (**London 1878**).
- **Wilken**: *Manual for Comparative Ethnology of the Dutch East Indies* (**Leiden 1898**).
- **Wuatenfeld**: *Comparison Tables for Mohammedan and Christian Calendars, calculated by the first day of each Mohammedan month* (**Leipzig 1854**, continued by **Mabler, Leipzig 1887**).
- **Zlnadlm**: *History of the Portuguese in Malabar, Arabic manuscript from the 16th century*, translated by **D. Lopes** (**Lisbon 1898**).
- **Yole and Burnell**: *Hobson-Jobson: Being a Glossary of Anglo-Indian Colloquial Words and Phrases* (**London 1890**).
- **Ublanbeck**: *Reports regarding research in the Russian archives regarding Dutch history* (**The Hague 1801**).

Register of Personal Names

(Small spelling variations have been ignored. Where spelling is consistent, it has been maintained. For names occurring in original documents, I have handled them according to their original form.)

- **Antoni**: 193
- **Antoni** (Head of Tawiri): 178, 225
- **Abbas**: 188, 187, 191, 248, 256, 370, 371, 378, 379, 408
- **Aria (Panguran)**: 201
- **Abbas**: 217, 370, 379-380, 401, 494, 497-498, 500
- **Aggalinchan** (see *Salam khan*): 194-195, 231, 488
- **Abdullah Kotab (Sultan)**: 233, 235
- **Aurengzib (Great Mughal)**: 289, 320, 245, 290, 383, 547, 486, 500
- **Aco**: 182, 194
- **Aria Acoley (Cornelis)**: 308, 307, 461
- **Aveiras (Joro Silva Tella Menezes, Count of)**: 430, 431, 488
- **Afchellchan**: 289, 287, 320, 329, 332, 435-437, 443
- **Ageng Soenad**: 483, 484
- **Aya** (see *Trinvingelaya*)
- **Aghabanr, Akbar**: 15+, 548
- **Ayternaad (Hawalduer)**: 506
- **Aitemaedcham**: 287, 269
- **Akbar the Great**: 207-228, 276, 277, 205
- **Aldertued (Adriaen)**: 30+
- **Babijsianeiik**: 343
- **Ali (Kaitjil, Sea Captain)**: 108, 200, 217, 218, 210, 220, 223, 224, 227, 240
- **Baeck (Pieter)**: 358, 370
- **Ali Adil Shah**: 295

- **Baguwala (Simon)**: 210
- **Allpben (Sultan of)**: 468, 485
- **Bak (Gerrit Gerritaz)**: 172
- **Amangkoerat**: 484
- **Amoedt de Radia**: 483
- **Ananda (Maradja)**: 346
- **Andrade (Pasqual Rodrigues d.)**: 348
- **Andrea**: 210, 226
- **Angel (Philippua)**: 519
- **Bardoell (Bastiaen)**: 370
- **Barentscn (Arend)**: 521, 528
- **Barentszoon (Steven)**: 271, 85, 99-101, 104, 108, 110, 112-118, 115, 117, 146
- **Barmajjlle**: 300, 308, 322, 226, 303
- **Baros (Orangkaja)**: 300, 302, 322
- **Bart (Pieter van)**: 456, 364
- **Baesi, Bassl Frangi**: 71, 72, 142
- **Bastinck (Willem)**: 400, 491
- **Breekvelt (Cornelis Jacobyzen van)**: 544
- **Breetvellt (Jacob)**: 125
- **Beaulieu (Augustin de)**: 150
- **Briel (Van den)**: 537
- **Beck (Willem Adriaanszoon van der)**: 489, 171
- **Broecke (Pieter den)**: 105, 186, 146-147, 151, 183-188, 277-278, 646
- **Bencon**: 270
- **Bensendik (Afuli)**: 381, 382, 282, 287, 271-272, 278, 209, 483
- **Berchem (Wemmer van)**: 100-101, 103, 104

- **Bergell (Hendrik van)**: 37, 39
- **Besieranga (Afuli)**: 302
- **Beijlen (Van)**: 382
- **Bilius Bur Belle**: 182
- **Billas (Afuli)**: 381, 382
- **Birahi**: 336
- **Bitter (Jacob de)**: 303, 364
- **Blauw (Cornelis Leendertsen)**: 303, 364
- **Block (Klaas Corneliszoon)**: 359, 300
- **Block Maertsen (Adriaan)**: 112-18, 115, 128-127, 180-182, 142
- **Caen (Anthonio)**: 302, 308, 317, 386, 387, 422, 507-508
- **Caerden (Paulus van)**: 19, 20, 63, 108
- **Camer (Pieter de)**: 343
- **Carpbuys (Gov. Gen.)**: 89
- **Candidius**: 272
- **Cardao (Dedaco)**: 511-518
- **Caron (Francois)**: 339, 344, 443
- **Carpentier (Pieter de)**: 174, 206, 211, 337, 413
- **Carstengzoon (Jan)**: 180, 181, 182, 183
- **Carvallbo Messquita (Antonio)**: 443, 511-613
- **Cassel (Floris van)**: 343
- **Casatro (Braa de)**: 430
- **Castanho (Manuel)**: 179, 210
- **Castero (Mattheo de)**: 342
- **Cauwera (Orangkaja)**: 203
- **Caija (Nachoda)**: 346
- **Caijou waD (Orangkaja)**: 209, 300, 302, 306, 308, 322

- **Culeuburcb (Barent)**: 370
- **Cuijck (Thomas)**: 486
- **Chbaves (Sottomajor, Joseph de)**: 486, 437
- **Dabulie (Aga Riza)**: 281
- **Daja**: 170, 176, 308, 399, 428, 452, 464-456
- **Dale (Thomas)**: 146, 147, 149, 472-474, 480, 501-503, 605
- **Danen (Cornelis)**: 537
- **Dara Secko**: 289, 326, 320
- **Daijan Assianden (Sultan)**: 115
- **Daiiman (Jan Thomaszoon)**: 192-193
- **Decker (Hana)**: 543
- **Demmer (Gerard)**: 422, 423, 538
- **Deutecom (Jochem Roelofszoon)**: 298, 302, 311
- **Coed (Jan Pieterzoon)**: 124, 142, 146, 152, 156, 167, 182, 186, 170-172, 176, 180-181, 183, 195, 216, 217, 223, 220, 233, 237, 239, 277-278, 284, 147, 461
- **Diemen van**: 237, 239, 243, 271-272, 206, 298, 302-303, 306, 312, 308, 316, 317, 336, 347-348, 360, 383, 305, 387, 309, 381, 392, 401, 405, 408, 415, 431-432, 430, 438, 444, 404, 481, 507-508, 520
- **Dorstman (Adriaan)**: 468, 485, 488, 460, 475, 480, 481
- **Dossa (Carolus de la)**: 305, 304, 400
- **Douwis (Lieve)**: 267
- **Drent (Cornelis Theunisged)**: 257
- **Dussen (Adriaan van der)**: 124, 128
- **Elbinck (Jan van)**: 505
- **Fserack (Jan van)**: 419, 420, 422
- **Etcatchan (Nabab)**: 500
- **Graed (Jacob van det)**: 278, 388
- **Graswinkel (Jan)**: 172

- **Groa (Agilt Patclitt)**: 159
- **Groes (Pieter Sijbrantsen)**: 364, 302
- **Gijyely (Aert)**: 127, 178, 252, 254, 258, 282, 203, 208 ## Index of Personal Names
- **Antonio de Fariu Macbado**: 437, 438
- **Fatimah**: 288
- **Fidetata**: see **Hidetada**
- **Cornelis Haga**: 136
- **Abraham Fireny**: 437, 438
- **Steven van der Haghen**: 12, 31, 80
- **Forsenburgh**: 39, 41, 45, 53, 58, 126
- **Orangkaja Foetat**: 142, 143, 534, 537
- **Forrowaro**: see **H. Brouwer**
- **Lourens Forgenburgh**: 358
- **Hakaan Soi**: [Page number missing/unclear]
- **Sultan Hamdja**: 218, 224, 225, 226
- **Prince Frederik Hendrik**: 226, 230, 240, 241, 250, 253, 300, 307, 308, 310, 317, 318, 335, 336, 340, 381, 403, 422, 428, 507, 821
- **Frederik Hamnel**: 128
- **Hamnz**: see **Hamdja**
- **Gaspar de Fritz**: 225
- **Jan Harderang**: 40, 401, 403, 414, 416
- **Andries Frisius**: 436, 437, 449, 450
- **Funchsin**: 273
- **Jan Harmansen**: 401, 403, 414, 415
- **Cornelis van Harn**: 848
- **Hendrik Harouae**: 386, 388, 389
- **Gaetchin**: 527

• **Hasamchap**: see **Azim Khan**

• **Limko Abdull Gafar**: 152

• **Miereamaftdi Hagie Sjamaell**: 267

• **Radia Gaga**: 483

• **Arend Gardenijs**: 394, 403, 404, 409, 410, 417

• **Jan van Hassel**: 233, 247

• **Jan Luczggen Hagselt**: 240, 247

• **Pati Hatib**: 209

• **Hendrik van Gent**: 407

• **Hatalima**: 307

• **Valerius Gentill**: 948

• **Lebeh Hatuleaal**: 388

• **Jan Gerrityen**: 412

• **Cornelis Hauw**: 537

• **Willem Gerritsen**: 361

• **Pieter Gerritszoon**: [Page number missing]

• **Jan van Hazel**: 255, 278

• **Hang de Haze**: 413

• **Jodia Bihonw**: see **Retna Dij Ratja**

• **Gerard Herberts**: 358

• **Gocla**: 203

• **Jacob van Heemskerck**: 11, 12, 24

• **Paulo Gumey**: 179, 210

• **Gouing Samma**: see **Ougissamma**

• **Arent van den Heltn**: 413, 414

• **Adrian Helmont**: 330, 340

• **Joan Goosens**: 508

• **Jan Hermansen**: 385, 308

• **Jan van Gorcum**: 153, 209, 210

• **Wolphert Hermanszoon**: [Page number missing]

• **Jacques Hermite**: 66, 83, 86, 89

• **Pieter de Goijer**: 886

• **Hendrik Hermsen**: 153

• **Christoffel van der Gracht**: 172

• **Arnold Heugsen**: 417, 421, 424, 428, 452, 456, 472, 480, 486

• **Wouter Heuten**: 278

• **Anthonie den Heuvel**: 259, 262, 294, 297, 298

• **Pieter Heijn**: 870

• **Jacob Jacobszoon**: 882

• **Hidajat**: 170, 175, 209 (see also **Daja**)

• **Willem Jacobszwvn**: 124, 142

• **Shogoen Minamato Hidetada**: 183

• **Herbert de Jager**: 80, 94, 118, 119

• **Hingilano**: 800, 802, 308

• **Radja Jageragie**: 108

• **Hisia**: 210

• **Jancongh**: 271

• **Simon Janazoon Hoen**: 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 77, 78, 80

• **Barent Janszoon**: 870

• **Hans Jangz**: 172

• **Hendrik Janszoon**: 153

• **Adriaan Hoffcamp**: 856

• **Jan Janszoon**: 142, 181

• **Nicolaas Holstejjo**: 810

• **Willem Jansz**: 124, 170

• **Lammii**: see **Hingilano**

- **Jzn. Houchiant**: 847
- **Kitehil Jappon**: 508
- **Albert Hogelandt**: 619
- **Sjah Jehan**: 205, 208, 209, 280, 281, 289, 325, 889
- **Jan de Horneti**: 193
- **Cornelis de Houtian**: 8
- **Frederik de Houtinal**: 19, 35, 38, 155, 158, 171, 172, 212, 278
- **Charles Houw**: 172, 370, 380, 486
- **Johan de Vierde**: 431
- **Daniel Hudde**: 464
- **Ivert Hulft**: 254
- **A. G. Hallyebos**: 153
- **Anthonij Hurdt**: 356
- **Jacob Hustaerdt**: 508
- **Imaan Coelie Chaan**: 261
- **Interagie**: see **Interagie** 159
- **Mir Jumnla**: 488, 489, 614
- **Robertus Juniug**: 273
- **Ibrahim Adil Sjah**: 295, 297
- **Ijejas**: see **Iyeasoe**
- **Indri Maycorta**: 348
- **Maradja Indra**: 348
- **Indra Moeda**: 346
- **India anghsa**: 946
- **Interagie**: 150
- **Iquan**: 214, 215, 230, 248, 287
- **Iyalamchan**: see **Islam Khan**

• **Sultan Iskander Mvedi**: 20, 345

• **Iakander Taani**: 348

• **Ialam Khan**: 208, 280, 282, 325

• **Orangkaja Kabor**: 537

• **Kaartekoe**: 888

• **Kakiali**: 205, 207, 208, 258, 260, 302, 322, 335, 336, 388, 422

• **Kelbalie Chaan**: 281

• **Kesuachittii**: 453, 454

• **Kejjlise**: 922

• **Kistapanalk**: 304, 390, 418, 425

• **Mathieu de Klerk**: 172

• **Tjsaks Koeroenheike**: 70

• **Lato Koli**: 143, 145, 178

• **Koxinga**: 21h

• **B. Kunst**: 847

• **Philip Lucassen**: 217, 219, 223, 224, 227, 240, 252, 256

• **Labaeuda**: 308

• **Philip Locasz**: see **Lucassen**

• **Labi**: 308

• **Cornelis van Lin**: 403, 464

• **Lafer**: 277, 484, 485, 538, 629

• **Lalangh Tooi Pate**: 816

• **Hoekoem Lalatto**: 108

• **Tan Dirkszoon Lam**: 122, 124, 128, 163, 212

• **Dirk Lamherts**: 158

• **J. Lamotius**: 350, 368, 880

• **Carolus de Lannoye**: 81

• **Laribuu**: see **Larifon**

- **Fuli Larifon**: 302, 381
- **Dirk van Lee**: 241, 278
- **Arent Martsen de Leeuw**: 182
- **Jacques Lefebvre**: 198, 200, 204, 211, 212, 447
- **Drogo Leitain**: [Page number missing]
- **Kimelitha Leliato**: 209, 218, 224, 240, 317
- **Maradia Lella**: 181, 482
- **Maximiliaan Lemuire**: 341, 356, 419
- **Orangkaja Lessebekgi**: 176
- **Letchema naik**: 427, 428, 452, 454, 472
- **Leuhete Chittij**: 453
- **Levarga**: 182
- **Erert de Liefde**: 480
- **Adriaan van Liesreld**: 348, 881
- **Hendrik Lieverisz**: 172
- **Sengadji Limetan**: 21
- **Johan van Linga**: 368, 370
- **Pieter Lintgeny**: 182, 183, 184
- **Gijsbert van Loxlenstejju**: 220, 225, 226
- **Kimelaha Loehoc**: 224
- **Orangkaja Loekoli**: 170
- **Imam Loelun**: 447, 448
- **Radja Loenitoeni**: 208
- **Mirinoaa Longa (Hatnba Radja)**: 336
- **Louding**: 76
- **Cornelis Hatelief de Jonge**: 41, 45, 47, 48, 50, 51, 58, 62, 86, 109, 228
- **Luberou**: 82

- **Lowatan**: 310
- **Laurens de Maarschalk**: 172, 179
- **Mantjjaja Magatt**: 482
- **Lovys Magullhaon**: 436, 437
- **Jacob Mahaysen**: 282, 285, 288, 339
- **Jaequc Mahu**: 302
- **Johan Maetsuyker**: 430, 436, 437, 444, 448, 450, 451, 463, 481, 508, 510, 512, 513, 517, 519
- **Mahummud**: 647
- **Chinanna Malaije**: [Page number missing]
- **Franeisco Mallheijro**: 513, 541, 542
- **Chittij Malouck**: 482
- **Mollamemet Tacki**: see **Mamet Tackii**
- **Mohammed Adil**: 357
- **Mamoelia Paducca Sity**: 529, 539
- **Mandargjah**: 507, 508
- **Adam van Mandere**: 413
- **Mandorsoha**: [Page number missing]
- **Mandurajah**: [Page number missing]
- **Mangsor**: 340
- **Maniki**: 806, 808
- **Orangkaja Manona**: 537
- **Radje Kilang Maquel**: 178, 226, 384, 388
- **Maradia de Radia**: 581
- **Maraoga**: 355, 848
- **Marra Bangha Radia**: 482
- **Marra hama**: 483
- **Arend Martenazoon**: 78, 81, 83, 85, 181, 183, 210, 220

- **Manuel Mawarenhas**: 451
- **Philippo Mnnunrenha**: 448, 449, 450
- **Moluch Masell**: [Page number missing]
- **Masouraa**: 532
- **Mattamirra**: 355, 849
- **Orangkaja Mau**: 480
- **Mauw Suwej**: 102
- **Prince Maurits**: 58, 64, 72, 73, 76, 80, 87, 92, 95, 97, 104, 108, 116, 118, 122, 123, 134, 139, 161, 162, 178, 180, 181, 183, 191, 198, 201, 208, 218, 219, 228
- **Groot Mogol**: 522, 524, 621
- **Molimmed Adil**: 207, 295
- **Mohammed Kuli**: 647
- **Mohammed Salleh Beeck**: 498
- **Mohammad Shusbah**: 506
- **Mollamemet Tackii**: 283
- **Chirtij Molouq**: 482, 483
- **Moluecois**: 537
- **Mirsia Majjoor**: see **Mirsia**
- **Zweert Homengzoon Majoor**: 343
- **Lebe Later Majjnen**: 185
- **Majjnene**: 388
- **Jacob van der Meersch**: 302
- **Melck becq**: 522
- **Dirkh Meliar**: 181
- **Mallheijro**: see **Mallheijro**
- **Helmont**: see **Helmont**
- **Franselyyeo Melo de Castro**: 437, 438
- **Alphonsul Mendez**: 437, 438

• **Jan Jansz. Menie**: 350, 415

• **Georgius Musschamp**: 172

• **Radia Mera**: 349, 356, 358, 483

• **Nicolas Mersman**: 221

• **Nababi Juwa Mersumnela**: [Page number missing]

• **Siam Boxetchirij Nambizes**: 408

• **Narabadigiji**: 418

• **Narabadigii**: see **Narabadigiji**

• **Naripiraguaridiij**: 104, 195

• **Kipari Naro**: 145, 148

• **Prat Radie Nazza**: 386

• **Kiahi Nebe**: 152

• **Kiahi Nebe Lacmoij**: 152

• **Jacob Corneliszoon van Neck**: 195

• **Charles de Nets**: 150

• **Cornelis van Neijenrode**: 218

• **Aris Neigh**: 343

• **Noer Salat**: 40, 205

• **Jacob Nollpee**: 843

• **Sultan Nouroe Solaert (Noer Salat)**: 108, 110, 140, 200, 225, 226, 507

• **Pieter Nuyrs**: 213, 215, 217, 237, 272

• **Sultan Modalar (kaitjil)**: 108

• **Petb chinnati Cisoneran Moean (Tehau)**: 416

• **Moedalar**: 532

• **Rulja Moedeljaer**: 531, 532, 540

• **Orangkaja Toeha Picoe**: 170

• **Karend Pietergen**: 278, 279, 280, 288, 388

• **Meijnert Pieteraz**: 127

• **Joseph Pinto Pajjreijra**: 486, 487

• **Rajjmontrii Olang Tyuijt**: 285

• **Hendrik Hendrikazoon Olldenburgh**: 471

• **Omonrath**: 408

• **Keizer Ongiogalima**: 173

• **Oogterwijek**: 203

• **A#scaron**: see **Ogcaron**

• **Sultan Osman Chap**: 136

• **Ouayan (Orangkaja)**: 534

• **Outhvor**: 288

• **Nicolaas Overgchie**: 480, 550

• **Pieter Antoniszoon Oertwater**: 368, 419

• **Paducca Sirij Maradia**: 581

• **PAdmxngna**: 260, 400, 428

• **Pieter Paets**: 297, 364

• **Oboangh Juaaghon Chiri Radja Saberang Palowan**: 44

• **Joan Paulusz**: 328, 401

• **Panjajj**: 482

• **Dara Secko**: see **Para Secko**

• **Manuel Pareijra**: 436, 437, 141, 193, 470

• **Kaitjil Partani**: 188, 158

• **Patatbo**: 482

• **Orangkaja Pati Toeban**: 1568

• **Patnamswanij**: 104

• **Pieter Paulusz**: 328

• **Joan Paija**: 338

• **Fchickitakora Pedderegijn**: 159, 180, 191, 485

• **Thoxas Pedell**: 870, 464, 478

• **Don Pedro**: 174, 225

• **Orangkaja Perinatta**: 221

• **Perieij de Wangkea**: 846

• **Perpacij**: 340, 36

• **Peruinal**: 51

• **Div. Pesstert**: 230

• **Philips I**: [Page number missing]

• **Jan Deutecom**: [Page number missing]

• **Vinc Komein**: 239

• **Marcus de Rojj**: 537

• **Ruma Lissj**: 182

• **Thome de Silva**: 226

• **Laureng de Silva**: 179

• **Radja Singu**: 808, 810, 816, 483, 443, 450, 461, 516, 518, 510

• **Kirelaba Sabadijn**: 142, 148, 170

• **Lebe Sabtoe**: 179

• **Sade**: see **Sofie**

• **Sadle Coclie Chaau**: 281, 488

• **Andre Salema**: 487, 488

• **Samoriu/Sammoriin**: see **Samudri**

• **Dirck Pieterszoon van de Sande**: 124

• **Melcbior van Santvoort**: 89

• **Joan Sao Joseph**: 641

• **Incbe Saperhadt**: 482

• **Mamoelia Sapiatodin**: [Page number missing]

• **Ignatio Sarinento de Carvalbu**: 440, 450, 388

• **Saroe Takie**: 379

• **Savali**: 279

• **Sajjsousa**: 508

• **Hendrik Corneliszoon Sebaep**: 420

• **Antonio Schorer**: 101, 878, 380, 492, 496, 408, 660, 551

• **Joost Schouten**: 284, 285, 345

• **Apolloniug Scotte**: 104, 108, 116, 119, 139, 142, 192, 649

• **Pring Sedang (Sideng)**: 110

• **Sefi (Sjah)**: see **Sofi**

• **Orangkaja Sekela**: 634

• **Seli**: 368

• **Seneratadazio**: [Page number missing]

• **Srie Ruograit Serangarije**: 403, 406

• **Serdiseijt**: 348

• **Wouter Seroijen**: 607, 508

• **Perumal Serumall**: [Page number missing]

• **Sesadre**: 428, 468

• **Shamerdine**: 116

• **Sultan Sbaja**: 508

• **Sibidi Indra**: 200, 201, 205, 208, 209, 531, 632, 540

• **Kaitjil Sibori**: 818

• **Sicandar**: see **Ibrahim Adil**

• **De Silve**: 112

• **Laureng de Silva**: 179

• **Sri Ranga Raja or Rayal**: 472, 478

• **Srie Wiera Raja**: see **Sri Ranga Raje**

• **Sry Amar Bangsa**: 346

• **Sry Rama (Prince of Karnataka)**: 20, 472

• **Cornelis Clasen Staets**: 848, 300, 803

• **Abraham Steen**: 481, 483

• **Adriaan van der Stel**: 380, 902

• **Jan Steur**: 127

• **Jan Stejjny**: 132

• **Gonzalvo de St. Joseph**: 448, 450

• **Abrain Stricken**: 163

• **D. Tresel**: 293

• **Sulacke**: 182

• **Trinvingelaya**: 78, 80, 543

• **Sumobel Ragoe**: 230

• **Johan Truitinan**: 528, 520, 531, 538, 541

• **Tunchsujj**: see **Tunchin**

• **Twish**: see **Twist**

• **Johan van Twist**: 203, 207, 340, 358, 385, 400, 482, 483

• **Tijdaros**: 273

• **Tijromalejjo**: [Page number missing]

• **Tirumala**: [Page number missing]

• **Talouki**: see **Celouca**

• **Taqaella**: 888

• **Orangkaja Tazzhitoe**: 168, 224, 259, 822

• **Cenchon Tansouijn**: 108

• **Orangkaja Tatahatoe**: 156

• **Tatollo**: 306, 308

• **Tatualat**: 868

• **Taroris**: 273

• **Telouckabegai (of Kapaho)**: see **Toelukabesi**

• **Teontii**: 216

• **Terra Terra**: 182

• **Ticera (Steven)**: 210, 225

• **Thainerdijne**: see **Shamerdine**

• **Adoll Thomaszoon**: 101

• **Hendrik van Thujjnen**: 370

• **Joan Tbijesen**: 450, 451, 459, 516, 52

• **Tibo**: 308

• **Tierewiugelaya**: [Page number missing]

• **Francois Timmera**: 208, 233, 246, 247, 254, 870, 871

• **Nalk Tirumala**: 456, 457

• **Titulogh**: 273

• **Pati Toeban**: 208, 210, 300, 803

• **Toetahatoe**: 156, 210

• **Tokugawa Dynasty**: 250, 251

• **Arend van Tol**: 848

• **Toloekabesi (Toebanbesi)**: 300, 803, 322, 423, 533

• **Orangkaja Toua**: 634, 637

• **Palawan Toulella**: 349, 355, 558

• **Tousajjlaeq**: 238, 243

• **Paulus Traudenius**: 308, 369, 386

• **Truitinan (Johan)**: 528, 520, 531

• **Abraham van Uffelen**: 231, 232

• **Ivert Hermanszoon van Ufelen**: 153

• **Intche Vadaer**: 956

• **Vailehu**: 308

• **Vavorejj**: 182

• **Vajj Lieuw**: 182

• **Adriaan van de Velde**: 142

• **Nicolaas Verburg**: 400, 491

- **Steren Verhigen**: see **Haghen**
- **Pieter Willemgzoon Verhoeff**: 53
- **Lambert Vermeer**: 205
- **Joan Verpoorten**: 366
- **Gijsbertszoon van Viaden**: 124
- **Patij Rajja Alau-Vineata**: 101, 108
- **Hubert Visnich**: 88, 185, 191, 194, 233, 246, 247, 254, 870, 871
- **J. Jz. Viggcher**: 464
- **Olivier de Vivere**: 48
- **Arnold Judtahoorn Vlamingh**: 305, 330, 400, 437, 482, 488, 533, 534, 637
- **Teremia van Vliet**: 284, 285, 380, 816, 41, 515, 619
- **Willem Volger**: 505
- **Lukas de Vogel**: 201, 412, 546
- **Jan van Voggele**: 257
- **Maarteo Gerritazoon Tries**: 304, 420
- **Salomon de Wael**: 224
- **Wijhiand van Waerwijck**: 11, 12, 284
- **P. Pietersz. Wagensveld**: 172
- **Joannes Waghter**: 581
- **Orangkaja Walkoeko**: 176
- **Wangyan**: 106
- **Wardapa**: 250
- **Wardapanejick**: 453, 454
- **Kiahi Inas Warga**: 152, 198, 204, 230, 232, 233, 285, 245, 250, 337, 4138
- **Sebald de Weert**: 80
- **Pete Rajja Wencketa**: 251, 252

- **Wenketapanajik**: 410, 424
- **Radia Zittiawanga**: 488
- **Maarten Hsbrantez**: 198, 204, 230, 232, 233, 285, 245, 250, 337, 4138
- **Franciscus Xaverius**: 511

Index of Place Names

> Note: Bolded figures refer to plates/illustrations.

- **Alfoerev**: 181
- **Alican**: 45, 446
- **Aberkoeh**: 253, 55
- **Alicor corl**: 143
- **Abessyniers hessies**: [Page number missing]
- **Alldij de Oupelon**: 242
- **Abessies**: 288
- **Aloer**: 242
- **Amabao**: 171
- **Amauoebang**: 171, 149, 120
- **Aboro**: 171
- **Amadabath**: 189, 190
- **Ada**: 18
- **Amuhei**: 171, 181, 201
- **Addenarren**: see **Adopare**
- **Amanoebang**: 149, 120
- **Adev**: 188, 137
- **Adodo**: see **Eou#rde**
- **Adonare**: 139, 192, 474
- **Afghanistan**: 330

- **Afrika**: 448
- **Amblaoe**: 171, 423
- **Amboina (Ambon)**: 1, 12, 34, 35, 42, 144, 418, 125, 137, 430, 131, 143, 148, 155, 170, 172, 173, 177, 179, 182, 196, 201, 203, 205, 208, 209, 210, 212, 217, 219, 220, 221, 225, 240, 241, 283, 253, 302, 308, 310, 316, 321, 330, 388, 389, 391, 533, 534, 537, 543
- **Agoada**: 42, 348
- **Agra**: 288, 280, 278, 280, 286, 288
- **Abmadabad**: 278, 529
- **Ahmednagar**: 276, 295
- **Aineckor**: 307
- **Aiesoulij**: 208
- **Ajanabadoer**: see **Ajonacadoer**
- **Ajer**: 202, 408, 428, 303
- **Ajer Moesi**: 885
- **Ajoetbja**: 285
- **Ambulupali**: 408, 407, 474
- **Ajonacadoer**: 474
- **Amerika**: 420, 443
- **Akoon**: 171
- **Atet**: 171
- **Alamparai (Allamparwa)**: 64, 616
- **Alang**: 171, 226, 121
- **Alembrue**: see **Alamparai**
- **Aleppo**: 254
- **Amoy**: 198, 215, 217, 239, 241, 244
- **Amrapoer**: 278 ## Index of Place Names
- **Amsterdam**: 246
- **Bali** (Bengal): 201

- **Anapandina**: see **Bulsar**
- **Andonare**: 12, 23–26, 85, 44, 102
- **Angar**: 53, 67, 68, 77, 107, 118, 122, 123, 124, 176, 129, 185
- **Animoer**: 47, 141–142, 146
- **Antongil**: 380, 361, 382, 179, 182, 185, 200, 201, 202, 252
- **Apitigau**: 444, 258, 306, 308, 328
- **Arabia**: 135, 183, 277, 278, 413, 403, 405, 480, 400, 480, 478
- **Arabs**: 485, 584, 535, 696
- **Arabic**: 276
- **Banda Neira**: 16, 37, 86, 67, 124, 425, 120, 134
- **Arakan**: 282, 288, 412, 414, 185, 161, 168, 167, 308
- **Malay Archipelago**: 145, 148, 166, 150, 280, 277, 278, 387, 442, 348
- **Bandaer Xulipha**: see **Khalifa**
- **Arcot District** (North): see **North Kandjerinasin**, 270, 274
- **Arcot**: 386, 437, 434
- **Arejour**: 231
- **Bangkok**: 295
- **Aretour**: 251
- **Bangka**: 384, 385
- **Armagaon**: 11, 389, 514, 533
- **Armenia**: 100, 288, 380, 376, 68, 83, 85, 88, 100, 115, 128, 124
- **Armnigon / Arwageon**: 136, 145, 146, 149, 153, 168
- **Aru Islands**: 170, 180–182, 202, 248, 457, 458, 488, 543
- **Asiloeloe**: 171, 322
- **Arsoer**: 474
- **Asgahoedi**: 142, 145, 321, 310
- **Aggelloeloe**: see **Asiloeloe**

- **Assetn** (Sungai): 291
- **Aceh**: 19, 28, 46, 48, 118, 212, 232, 278, 331, 345, 520, 621, 528, 524
- **Acehberg**: 629, 530, 58, 174, 183, 105, 96, 207, 217
- **Attala**: 124, 282, 244, 254, 258
- **Auwerka**: 489, 282, 270, 272, 284, 291, 204
- **Auwoer / Animuer**: 208, 280, 301, 313, 318, 320, 337, 346, 348, 380, 380
- **Auwrewake / Auwerka**: 382, 388, 386, 407, 418
- **Asia**: 183, 205, 278, 246, 308, 421, 428, 440, 432, 135, 437, 337, 342, 422, 443, 48, 450, 458, 401, 468, 464, 480, 483, 485, 400, 406, 502, 608, 505, 506, 517, 520, 532, 538, 641
- **Bagambel**: 180
- **Bagoeala**: 171, 210
- **Balaoang**: 275, 208, 304, 306, 212
- **Balasor**: 286, 622
- **Bali**: 57
- **Batu Sawar**: 10
- **Batoemera**: see **Watoumera**
- **Batu Sawar**: see **Batogauwer**
- **Burdhampur**: 278
- **Battikaloa**: 109, 318, 519
- **Bijapoer**: 298, 296, 297, 354, 359
- **Bavalla**: see **Pulau Berhala**
- **Beber**: 301
- **Belitong**: 446
- **Cape Comorin**: 31, 510
- **Cape Benarea**: 300
- **Cape Rone**: 183
- **Bender / Gamron**: 183

- **Bender bbis / Gaairon**: 183
- **Calicut**: see **Kalikoot**
- **Bengal**: 266, 268, 280, 276, 277
- **Calcutta**: 283, 58, 280, 282, 285, 287, 280
- **Calicut**: see **Fayenkolatn**, 127, 329, 332, 334, 339, 330
- **Calitoere**: 531, 190, 391, 402, 412, 414, 468
- **Calitoere River**: 442, 445, 533, 505, 58, 520, 522, 623
- **Calpatin**: see **Kalpitiya**
- **Benjanen**: 190, 830, 376, 528
- **Cambay**: 209, 278, 270, 331
- **Kerar**: 276
- **Calubello**: 14, 72, 145
- **Berhala**: see **Pulau Berhala**, 178, 177, 209, 219, 221, 240
- **Beter**: 74, 205, 120, 306, 368
- **Bhartpoer**: 288
- **Bizna**: 288
- **Bidar**: 295
- **Biligam**: 458, 469, 480
- **Bisnagar**: 143, 144, 145, 171, 324, 336, 423
- **Bocan**: see **Wokald**
- **Boeroe**: 68, 171, 321, 421, 231, 260, 337, 358, 394, 403
- **Boeton**: 104, 106, 115, 117, 303, 420, 427, 428, 472, 480, 489
- **Boetone Islands**: 128, 501, 614, 646 (see also **Chandragiri**)
- **Boewangbesi**: 322 (see also **Haroekoe**)
- **Boi**: 171
- **Bordelong**: 415
- **Borneo** (West Coast): 90, 91, 103, 111, 421, 470 (see also **Borneust**, **Spaniards**)

- **Bovanghbesgij**: see **Boewangbesi**
- **Brazil**: 451
- **British India**: 330, 524, 278
- **Broach**: 289, 279, 380, 525
- **Brodelongh / Bordelong**: 809, 314, 816, 33, 352, 388
- **Brodra**: 189, 110, 479, 432, 434, 435, 111
- **Broeck** (Fort): 278
- **Brvotchil**: see **Broach**, 540, 5142, 513, 616, 546, 517
- **Bolgar**: 209, 278, 519, 620, 533
- **Slaman**: see **Celammon**
- **Cape Comorin**: 31, 510
- **Celebes** (Company Land): see **Urup**
- **Carnatica**: see **Carnatica**
- **Ceram**: 52, 80, 130, 131, 142, 143, 171, 182, 200, 202, 203, 218, 223, 224, 221, 140, 232
- **Condemnananfan / Tonileimanatani**: 253, 304, 318, 321, 322, 413, 634
- **Conjevaram**: 302, 543
- **Small Ceram**: 64, 71, 142, 170, 177, 224, 225, 259, 318, 320, 321, 387
- **Constantinople**: 138
- **Ceram-Laoet**: 301
- **Coringa**: 232
- **Serbette**: 208
- **Chandragiri**: 65, 83, 101, 251, 837 (see also **Carnatica**)
- **Chaul**: 5, 298
- **Cheour**: 515
- **Chetvai**: 208
- **Cheyair**: 615

- **Chicacole**: 334
- **China**: 51, 192, 195, 197, 214, 216, 207
- **Chinchien**: 216, 217, 288, 241, 244
- **Chinese**: 151, 271, 270, 292, 302, 328, 350, 357, 381, 383, 384, 408, 410, 440, 441, 458
- **Chittivaiaza**: 84
- **Chittur / Settawour**: 232, 332, 111
- **Christians**: 107, 100, 111, 148, 155, 188, 190, 219, 221, 228, 227, 280, 301, 303, 319, 322, 323, 338, 330, 353, 357, 487, 476, 481, 480, 610, 611
- **Persecution of Christians**: 174
- **Tiholale**: see **Chycholaly**
- **Cocanada**: 232
- **Cochin**: 205, 207, 302, 405
- **Cueva**: 475, 480
- **Vellore**: see **Collour**
- **Colombo**: 42, 44, 445, 454
- **Collongwouw**: see **Kolong-soe** (see also **Colowetan**)
- **Comber**: 17, 128, 129, 102, 186, 304, 305, 312, 475, 478, 339, 347, 381, 392, 307, 398, 408, 425, 450, 457, 476
- **Cambello**: see **Combello**
- **Dabhol**: 206, 248
- **Dacheron**: 232, 332, 111
- **Dayaks**: 74, 76, 77, 107, 100, 111, 148
- **Dhaka**: 282, 325, 332, 308
- **Dakj**: 440
- **Daman**: 278, 331, 345, 520, 621, 528, 524
- **Damnal**: 415, 476, 481, 480, 610, 611
- **Dandugan**: 445, 446

- **Pangararasoepatnau / Durgarayapatnam**: 278, 331, 345, 520, 621, 528, 524
- **Day**: 106, 307
- **Deccan**: 40, 278, 285
- **Delhi**: 208
- **Delft**: 249
- **Demak**: 201, 207, 304, 305, 312, 475, 478
- **Demmer**: see **Dender**
- **Dender**: 134, 102 (see also **Old Dender**)
- **Deuen**: 201, 207, 304, 305, 312, 475, 478, 339, 347, 381, 392, 307, 398, 408, 425, 450, 457, 476
- **Deschenguel**: 183
- **Desima**: 89, 214
- **Dieppe**: 150
- **Domeda**: 44
- **Jakarta**: 5, 85, 94, 111, 118, 128, 217, 111, 230, 173, 273, 124, 126, 188, 14, 145, 130, 168, 389, 380, 421, 430 (see also **Taiwan**)
- **Djambi**: 130, 158, 174, 176, 394, 248, 347, 348, 407, 406, 400, 347, 300, 301, 408, 425, 470, 412, 548
- **Djilolo**: 112, 211, 212, 324, 507
- **Djindji Gingi**: 380
- **Djoelfa**: 10, 874, 380
- **Johor**: 44, 47, 80, 78, 345, 301, 384, 408
- **Deware**: 28, 258, 281, 370, 371, 311, 402, 444, 404, 131
- **Drie Gebroedera**: 278
- **Duitschers** (Germans): 812, 476
- **Durgarayaputnam**: 887
- **Gandivi**: 278
- **Gangepalnain**: 388

- **Ganges**: 287, 208, 282, 280
- **Gelderland**: 67
- **Ellore**: 233, 234, 388
- **Geldria** (Fort): 101, 160, 261, 399
- **Elpapoetib**: 201, 403, 453, 487, 480, 505, 514
- **Emu**: 126, 174
- **Endeh**: 141
- **Emoy / Amoy**: 128, 133, 150, 162, 158, 170, 173, 175, 184, 20, 27, 213, 232, 257, 288, 279, 287, 305, 312, 330, 337, 330, 347, 396, 398, 400, 418, 424, 451, 381, 392, 304, 307, 398, 406, 454, 455, 501, 603, 504, 548, 646, 411, 426, 456, 457, 476
- **English**: 122, 128, 133, 150, 162, 158, 170, 173, 175, 184, 20, 27, 213, 232, 257, 288, 279, 287, 305, 312, 330, 337, 330, 347, 396, 398, 400, 418, 424, 451, 381, 392, 304, 307, 398, 406, 454, 455, 501, 603, 504, 548, 646, 411, 426, 456, 457, 476
- **Erang**: 336, 367, 368
- **Frikan**: 252, 414, 469
- **Europe**: 249, 2014, 360, 481, 484, 436, 48, 446, 133, 435, 446, 40
- **Europeans**: 278, 380, 304, 407, 408, 520, 630, 539, 646
- **Flores**: 139, 141
- **Fujian**: 108
- **Foocho**: 196
- **Fortnosu**: 195, 197, 198, 243, 213
- **Francigauen**: 514
- **Frangeben**: 128, 201, 27, 812, 248
- **Friesland**: 67
- **Galbarz**: 44
- **Point de Galle**: 118, 345, 301, 384, 408
- **Gamoekanora**: 52, 68
- **Gainde Lainoe**: 185

- **Gauron**: 28, 258, 281, 870, 141, 311, 402, 444, 404, 131
- **Gandivi**: 278
- **Ganeh**: 388
- **Ganges**: 287, 208, 282, 280
- **Gengier**: see **Gingi**
- **Geijrebath**: see **Khirabad**
- **Gigel**: see **Gelgel**
- **Gilgil**: see **Gilgil**
- **Gilole**: see **Djilolo**
- **Gingi**: 344, 395, 305, 312, 330, 337, 330, 347, 396, 398, 400, 418, 424, 451, 381, 392, 304, 307, 398, 406, 454, 455, 501, 603, 504, 548, 646, 411, 426, 456, 457, 476
- **Goeli Goeli**: 301
- **Gox**: 141, 205, 204, 207, 342
- **Godaweri**: 232, 284, 276
- **Goentoer**: 278
- **Gufa** (Island): see **Coac**
- **Goleonda**: 154, 155, 230, 282, 238, 235, 245, 278, 200, 246, 331, 384, 394, 427, 472, 486, 489, 501, 504, 531, 547
- **Goram**: 201, 306
- **Gorontalo**: 204
- **Gouz**: 140, 303
- **Tomqual**: see **Tongkal**
- **Guamar / Wainur**: 44
- **Coast of Guinea**: 488
- **Gujerat**: 190, 289, 270, 278
- **Gujaratis**: 27
- **Hindus**: 510
- **Hindustan**: 270, 277, 388, 391

- **Hirado**: 70, 94, 138, 174, 213, 338, 344
- **Hirila**: 445
- **Hitoe**: 11, 92, 33, 50, 61, 71, 72, 126, 143, 158, 130, 170, 164, 177, 201, 203, 210, 219, 225, 258, 281, 261, 265, 296, 299, 300, 302, 317, 310, 320, 322, 324, 336, 422, 423, 507
- **Hitoelamni**: 299
- **Haamnohel**: see **Small Ceram**
- **The Hague**: 246, 250, 420, 435, 442
- **Hoegli**: 267, 269, 282, 283
- **Habbasgijis**: 830, 286, 324, 127, 506
- **Hadramaut**: 130
- **Foelalioe**: 171
- **Haewoeri**: 174, 225
- **Haidarabad**: 238, 278, 334
- **Halalioe**: see **Hoelalioe**
- **Haldi**: 340
- **Halmaheira**: see **Djilolo**
- **Halong**: 171, 179, 225
- **Harderwiik** (Fort): 201
- **Haria**: 111, 165, 144, 236, 371
- **Haroekoe**: 130, 171, 322, 870, 317, 50 (see also **Boewangbesi**)
- **Hatapoetih**: 142, 145, 367, 308
- **Hatela**: see **Attala**
- **Hatesyly**: 130, 131
- **Hatiweh**: 171, 179, 210
- **Ihamaoe**: 430, 148, 171, 203
- **Hatoe**: 322
- **Hatoeaha**: 110

- **Hatoewa**: 336
- **Hatou**: 122
- **Hatuw**: 322
- **Hattapouti**: see **Hatapoeteh**
- **Hattuwa**: see **Hatoeaha**
- **Pagans**: 78, 227, 355
- **Helewalou**: 537
- **Heneteloe**: 330
- **Renricu** (Fort): 119, 102, 400, 461
- **Islam**: 122, 17, 217, 303, 403
- **Ispahan**: 184, 190, 104, 255, 261, 400, 471, 550, 490, 492, 554
- **Irup**: 42
- **Hina**: 444
- **Kandy**: 55, 96, 308, 309, 312, 316, 433, 441, 47
- **Jalalpoer**: 191, 449, 451, 515
- **Japan**: 123, 115, 172, 173, 174, 15, 213, 214, 243, 251, 514, 515, 284, 285, 338, 189, 344, 158, 358, 420, 421, 42
- **Japauuery**: 148, 150, 216, 823
- **Jara**: 145, 147, 212, 271, 284, 317, 384, 402, 482, 457, 488, 484
- **Taranen**: 24, 25, 98, 91, 123, 47, 161, 981, 408, 458
- **Jesd**: 255, 381
- **Jesdicbast**: 255
- **Jesu**: 420
- **Jetigalaparo**: 45, 208, 323
- **Jesuits**: 51
- **Judia**: see **Ayutthaya**
- **Yokohama**: 94

- **Junk Ceylon / Oedjong Salang**: 107
- **Juo**: 107
- **Kabaoe**: 58, 322
- **Kafiriatun**: 380
- **Kafr**: 130
- **Kailikat**: 108, 307
- **Kailolo**: 322
- **Kaitetoe**: 76
- **Kakntuer**: 533
- **Kalatura**: see **Caliture**
- **Kalioga**: 30, 53, 55, 205, 206, 207, 302, 544, 545
- **Kallu G4ngt**: see **Caliture**
- **Kalongan**: 196
- **Kalpitiya**: 244
- **Kamarian**: 10, 280
- **Kambelde**: see **Cambello**
- **Cambodia**: 284, 384, 408
- **Kampong Java**: 43, 44
- **Kampong Kling**: 43, 44
- **Kanchivarem**: see **Conjevaram**
- **Kondnpalli**: 234, 333
- **Kondavir**: 234
- **Konkan**: 880, 224
- **Coromandel Coast**: 48, 41, 46, 18, 83, 100, 118, 148, 149, 159, 192, 193, 210, 281, 241, 242, 245, 280, 332, 387, 342, 352, 363, 395, 309, 402, 403, 412, 417, 418, 426, 452, 455, 472, 474, 486, 439, 501, 508, 505, 508, 508, 514, 520, 532, 543, 547
- **Kota Waerwijek**: 145, 176, 200, 219, 221, 224
- **Kottapatuatn**: 242, 838, 240, 265, 320, 321, 385, 387, 422

• **Coromandel Coast**: 242

• **Malabar Coast**: see **Malabar**

• **Labetacke** (Labetaka): 23, 24, 36, 124, 133, 135

• **Laboea** (Laboeha): 78, 106, 205

• **Lackoejj**: 389, 390

• **Laddas** (Island): see **Pulau Ladilas**

• **Lamnahule**: 139, 193, 462

• **Lalnala**: see **Lan**

• **Lamakera**: 130, 192, 193, 462, 471

• **Lamasa**: 474

• **Laumakere**: see **Lamakera**

• **Lampongs**: 10

• **Landak**: 73

• **Lanoero**: 338

• **Loente**: see **Loente**

• **Lar**: 183, 184, 185, 191, 264, 377

• **Larantoeka**: 462

• **Larek**: 171, 322

• **Laristan**: 184

• **Latoe**: 190, 17, 27, 220, 263

• **Latou Tahakeca**: 367

• **Lautakka**: 23, 408, 461, 463, 465, 466, 469, 470, 478

• **Lawajong**: 414, 350

• **East Timor**: 81, 82, 174, 170, 210, 225

• **Lenitoe**: 171, 223, 507

• **Lesidi**: 72, 178, 219, 221, 240, 321, 338

• **Leijuepilli**: see **Neijnepiile**

• **Ligor**: 40, 408, 415, 159, 192, 193, 210, 281

- **Liliboi**: 171, 321
- **Limatahoe**: 108, 21
- **Linga**: 184
- **Linggi**: 355
- **Liggiboij**: see **Liliboi**
- **Loehoe**: 64, 34, 72, 148, 145, 176, 200, 219, 221, 224, 242, 838, 240, 265, 320, 321, 385, 387, 422
- **Luemekay**: see **Roemakai**
- **Loente**: 467
- **Lulodlo**: 439, 40, 441
- **Lontor**: 128, 124, 133, 135
- **Luejela**: 204, 318
- **Lucipara**: 184
- **Lucitello**: see **Agiloeloe**
- **Lusitanians**: see **Portuguese**
- **Madagascar**: 360, 364
- **Madura** (Island): 483
- **Madra**: 101, 251, 502, 515
- **Madura** (British India): 455, 504, 508, 510, 511, 512, 613, 546
- **Madura**: 445
- **Maetwijck**: 467
- **Maikor**: 480
- **Majoe**: 321
- **Makariki**: 130, 131, 171
- **Makassar**: 106, 116, 140, 142, 220, 263, 303, 304, 305, 306, 317, 369, 367, 368, 408, 461, 463, 465, 466, 469, 470, 478
- **Makassarese**: 123, 201, 303, 304, 367
- **Makian**: 108, 203, 210, 507
- **Makianese**: 204

- **Matalette**: 326
- **Malabar Coast**: 31, 53, 56, 276, 294, 311, 342, 358, 384, 347, 348, 380, 392, 405, 474, 611, 514, 445, 981, 986, 483, 484, 486
- **Malabirens**: 288, 330
- **Malacca**: 12, 41, 42, 47, 48, 295, 304, 342, 346, 140, 353, 358, 264, 305, 367, 380, 384, 366, 100, 401, 402, 403, 408, 415, 416, 417, 437, 418, 401, 482, 483, 486
- **Malay**: 109, 201, 220, 424, 507, 508
- **Malayalam**: 544
- **Maleiera**: 123, 302, 330, 461, 476, 485
- **Malay Peninsula**: 626, 528, 345, 304, 366, 4, 437 (see also **Malacca**)
- **Maleye**: see **Malay**
- **Maliapour**: 101
- **Malwa**: 281
- **Mamala**: 126
- **Mandugarh**: see **Mandu**
- **Mandu**: 281
- **Mangalre**: 302
- **Mangul**: 445
- **Maniel**: 13
- **Manicabery**: 195
- **Manila**: 51, 195, 230, 344, 380
- **Manipa**: 175, 177, 136, 137, 183, 205, 20
- **Mannar**: 232, 278
- **Manner**: 242
- **Mansjewake**: 252, 414, 430
- **Maur**: 171
- **Marcane**: 546

- **Mardika** (Kampong): 170, 226
- **Mautljjkcra**: 323
- **Mariket**: 336
- **Pulau Marloe**: see **Pulau Marloe**
- **Martaipert**: 270, 271
- **Masxili**: 367
- **Masulipatam**: 45, 46, 101, 654, 1904, 224, 219, 241, 253, 258, 204, 231, 233, 234, 56, 319, 322, 324, 367, 422, 235, 236, 237, 242, 245, 246, 278, 289, 290, 457, 507, 549, 331, 314, 335, 338, 412, 47
- **Montipillij**: 242
- **Muelato**: 203
- **Moesi**: see **Ajer Moesi**
- **Mohamadans**: 59, 71, 76, 156, 189, 210, 221, 223, 374, 378, 510, 546 (see also **Moors**)
- **Mohure**: 336
- **Moluccas**: 85, 13, 50, 61, 65, 104, 107, 108, 112, 115, 17, 118, 126, 130, 148, 164, 179, 193, 490, 200, 208, 204, 212, 225, 654, 1904, 224, 219, 241, 253, 258, 204, 231, 233, 234, 56, 319, 322, 324, 367, 422, 235, 236, 237, 242, 245, 246, 278, 289, 290, 457, 507, 549, 331, 314, 335, 338, 412, 47 ## Index of Place Names
- **Moors**: 76–77, 105, 1A, 412, 123
- **Nollot**: 143, 208, 320, 190, 204, 227
- **North Areot**: 484, 232, 235, 2001, 26, 5, 264, 281, 30
- **Noshee**: see **Nossi**, 310, 323, 328, 330–331, 353, 365, 412, 416, 2, 463
- **Nossi**: 362, 464, 601, 50, 520, 121, 522, 524, 526, 627, 739 (see also **Mohammedans** in **Moro**)
- **Odecoet**: 888
- **Morruganugor**: see **Conslwdoe**
- **Oedjoeng Salang**: 305, 400–401, 414
- **Mori**: 214, 415, 416, 117, 437, 430, 521

• **Motupalli**: 242, 523

• **Mustafunagar**: see **Kondupalli**

• **Oedjir (Island)**: see **Pulau**

• **Oedjir**: Mysore, 546

• **Oehoe**: see **Ourouw**

• **Oelat**: 17, **Qeli Amin**, 336

• **Ocli Laala**: 336

• **Viugiyaki**: 138, 173, 344, 83M6, 357

• **Qeliassers**: 130, 181, 258, 324, 535, 421–422

• **Oeloe-Djumbi**: 175

• **Nagavali**: 331

• **Oering**: 17, 322

• **Nailaka**: **Pulau Nailaka**

• **Oerong**: 201

• **Naimpilli**: 242

• **Oetecoer**: 778

• **Nalahia**: 171

• **Olangb (Alang)**: **Nambo (Shark)**, 420, 421

• **Olisieutm**: 122

• **Naneet**: 242 (ma 58, 171, 322)

• **Naning**: 40, 855, 481, 482, 408 (**Haroekoe**)

• **Narayangarh**: 340, 341

• **Oman (Oma?)**: 110, **Nareinger Narayangarh**

• **Oudei, Oudor**: **Naqaulu (Fort Castle)**

• **Ondor**: 306, 807, 128, 124, 130, 135, 308

• **East Asia**: 16, 173, 214, 295, 308

• **Negapatam**: 10, 364, 473

• **East Indies**: 48, 58, 657, 73

- **Negari Sambilan**: 36, 481, 62, 110, 135, 148, 420, 430
- **Negombo**: 442, 44, 46, 448, 442–448
- **Negros**: 150
- **Opeleer**: 242
- **Nellore**: 242, 838, 533
- **Oponelewaaji**: 474
- **Nejjnepille**: 142
- **Urangdatang**: **Ngolakiaha**, 108
- **Oranje (Fort)**: 85, 112, 214
- **New Guinea**: 179
- **Orissa**: 276, 392, 339, 340, 622
- **Nioer, Sungai Nior**: **Ormus** (see **Hormuz**)
- **Yippon**: see **Japan**
- **Orontatte**: see **Ortatan**
- **Nizampatam**: 10, 42, 16 (see also **Ortatan**, 37–40, 424, 135, **Petapoeli**)
- **Osaka**: 357
- **Nocla**: 367, 368
- **Ottemorie (Hoetoemoerie)**: **Noegalaoet**, 114, 85 (Judender: 2, 24, 124, 1665)
- **Noenaniwe**: 171, 210, 137 (Judh: 890)
- **Noesa Teloe**: **Hoegli**, 578
- **Oundinner**: see **Oudender**
- **Ouratt**: 28, 20, 404
- **Qurien**: **Ouroux**, 121
- **Ourpaar**: 200
- **Overijssel**: 57
- **Pemubenaer**: **Penae Corla**, 444
- **Perak**: 304, 412, 520, 621, 523, 518, 541

• **Peratinbur**: 262

• **Percatti Porakal**: **Permalti**, 224

• **Peritpatnan**: 510

• **Perolabeur**: 254

• **Packen**: 214

• **Per-ten**: 150, 647

• **Padang**: 46, 520

• **Persia**: 63–194, 206–207, 246

• **Paga**: 141, 248–240, 234, 284, 204–387, 370–872, 379

• **Pahang**: 384, 418, 490, 404, 2408, 524, 580

• **Pakkang**: 214

• **Pashtuores**: 195, 196, 197, 214

• **Palakollu**: 232

• **Petapneli**: 10V, 10L, 242, 289, 832

• **Palar**: 251, 412, 546 (see **Nizapatam**)

• **Palembang**: 291, 11–140, 380–381, 382, 884, 386

• **Philippines**: 62, 126, 323

• **Pilua**: see **Piwia**

• **Paler**: 242

• **Paliacatta**: see **Pulicat**

• **Pinangangen**: 242

• **Palicol**: 232, 332

• **Pippli**: 280, 329, 332, 329–341, 194, 506, 522

• **Panagie**: 355, 482

• **Pisia**: 121

• **Pancalan**: 352

• **Pirigal Corla**: 444

• **Pangisr**: see **Tagoelandang**

- **Plimhangh**: see **Palembang**
- **Pangim**: 430
- **Pvedetheri**: see **Pondicherry**
- **Panpangers**: 323
- **Poele Lie**: see **Pulau**
- **Latduile**: **Pulau Ai**, 87, 122, 124
- **Paperoe**: 17, 534, 586, 128, 120, 164, 16, 170
- **Papoen**: 836, 534, 586, 128, 120, 164, 16, 170
- **Paruva**: 8, 508, 610, 518
- **Parcattj**: see **Porakad**
- **Pariatan**: 510
- **Parruas**: see **Parava**, 9
- **Paenum**: 15–16, 18, 212, 239, **Pulau Nailaka**, 133, 284, 291, 884, 4418, 415
- **Poefoe (Oedjir)**: 180–182
- **Patientie-golf**: see **Sakhalin**
- **Patna**: 50u, 124, 138, 162, 4163, 164, 170
- **Fatoda**: 278
- **Pattanam**: 518
- **Pattikonda**: **Pulau Toeakira**, **Pulau Wamar**, 180, 86, 101, 108, 546
- **Poerohs quarters**: 394
- **Pedde Godajan**: 242
- **Poefeh**: 225
- **Peru**: 232, 208, 412, 520
- **Point de Galle**: 442, 443, 45, 448
- **Pehoe (Pong-hoe)**: 196, 107, 461, 158, 400, 519
- **Felaoe**: see **Hatoenha**
- **Polaveere**: see **Pondicherry**

- **Peliuw**: 822
- **Ponani**: 207, 392
- **Pondicherry**: 55, 80, 338, 418–410, 425, 426, 614
- **Pondicrerorii**: 387, 419
- **Ponnemaelii**: 516
- **Ponpon**: 385
- **Porekad**: 292–293, 405, 401
- **Porea, Porakad**: **Porcattii** (see **Porakad**)
- **Ragimandrie**: 333
- **Porto Noro Bu**: 304, 418
- **Kato**: 180, 420
- **Portugal**: **Portuguese**, 17, 14, 24
- **Reinbau**: 481–483
- **Roemakai**: 60, 430
- **Roen**: see **Pulau Kocu**
- **Rogouron**: 242
- **Robomoni**: 120, 184
- **Rombow (Romboji)**: see **Rembau**, 172, 178, 179, 184
- **Koode**: see **Lode**, 138
- **Roubouw**: see **Reinbau**, 205, 207, 220, 247, 250, 268, 287–89, 277, 279, 280, 2283
- **Rosengain**: 24, 37, 30, 122, 124, 287, 298, 304, 305, 308, 128–120, 133–134, 80, 102, 314, 315, 318, 321, 323, 106, 327, 430, 338, 330
- **Rusland**: 183, 348, 350, 367–381, 363–384, 381, 392, 393, 397–308, 400, 103, 406, 420, 426, 420, 436, 154, 450, 170, 481
- **Saboegoe**: 0, 41, 112, 405, 508, 640, 518, 615, 618, 143, 15, 640, 520, 646, 548, 640
- **Saboewe**: see **Saboegoe**
- **Sachalien**: 420

• **Poulecbera**: see **Pondicherry**

• **Priaman**: 340, 529, 581

• **Proviutie**: 214

• **Frurop**: 390, 103

• **Sade**: 478

• **Sadoe (Koewala)**: 20, 103

• **Saffragam**: 442, 445

• **Pulicat**: 85, 100, 101, 158, 459, 194, 210, 231, 251

• **Sahoelau**: 17, 252, 278, 387–338, 195, 198

• **Sakai**: 357, 399, 403–404, 413, 418, 420

• **Sakkam**: 41, 428, 452, 455, 412, 474

• **Salama**: see **Slaman**, 486, 489, 501, 503–504, 308, 546

• **Salanga**: see **Oedjoeng Salang**

• **Puttalam**: 446

• **Salarouw**: 464

• **Salcedo**: see **Salsette**

• **Salemme**: see **Slaman**

• **Quala Niver**: see **Sungai Nior**

• **Quala Sadou Sudoe**: **Salguadingh**, 16

• **Salsette**: 32, 313

• **Quedah**: 521, 523 (see also **Kedah**)

• **Sambas**: **Qaeijlola** (see **Kailolo**)

• **Samber**: **Qaiudigora Corla**, 444

• **Sambilan**: **Negri Sambilan** (see also **Op Kr.**)

• **Saniel**: 171

• **Saint Helena**: 350, 251

• **Sapa**: 136

• **Sintang (Sinkan)**: **Sangi Islands**, 52, 125, 198

- **Siu wasyen**: 5446
- **Sangur, Singora**: **Sirisori**, 131, 171
- **Stoucou**: see **Sooehoekoe**
- **Sjiraxg**: 184, 491, 261, 877
- **Suparvea**: 110, 134, 143, 434, 28
- **Sjulta**: see **Ijoelfa**, 321
- **Slamzu**: 24, 10, 38, 41, 123
- **Swrangani Island**: 72, 124, 134–135, 160, 182, 166
- **Sataliouw**: 276
- **Svahsio**: 211
- **Savali**: 270, 277, 280, 528
- **Svekadana**: 73–74
- **Savoucou**: see **Sooehoekoe**
- **Soelu**: 128
- **Scheberii**: see **Shihir**
- **Soemait**: 171
- **Schetua**: see **Chetvai**
- **Sunda Peninsula (Small)**: 303
- **Sunda Peninsula (Malay/Malay Peninsula)**: Kalapa, 106, 197
- **Sungai Nior Peninsula**: 202, 294
- **Sebou**: see **Saboegoe**
- **Sooehoekue**: 130, 131, 174
- **Scerecoerjj**: 480
- **Soerabaja**: 16
- **Sefnanat**: see **Souvedanne**
- **Soeroega**: **Soja**, 120, 127, 174, 179, 210, 537
- **Solor**: 104, 108, 118–149, 126, 141, 192, 103, 295, 342, 461, 470, 471, 462, 469

- **Sensier**: see **Gingi**, 126, 141, 192
- **Sepa**: 17, 464, 487, 549, 550
- **Sera**: 464, 487, 549, 550
- **Serbette**: 139, 411
- **Sorresurrij**: see **Sirisori**
- **Seroeawan**: 171
- **Souvepanne**: 467
- **Servetlij**: see **Serbette**
- **Spahan**: 13, 49–51
- **Spanje (Spain)**: **Spanish**, 13, 49–51
- **Shajo**: 440
- **Shidzuoka**: 93, 95, 99, 103, 114, 116, 417, 128, 195, 201, 211–13
- **Shihir**: 136, 137, 228, 227, 230, 247, 204, 304, 323
- **Shimoga**: 646, 343, 350, 361, 304, 368, 389, 424
- **Siam**: 16, 239, 244, 285, 201, 304, 442, 447, 384, 400, 408, 416, 187
- **Sriharikata**: **Siauw**, 125, 126
- **Staten Island Iturup**: **David (Fort)**, 503
- **Siecacol (Chieacole)**: **Sicericoerde (Secrecoerjj)**, 51
- **S. Domingo (Monastery)**: 389
- **Sikka**: 144
- **Thome**: 101, 103, 383
- **Sila**: 171
- **Subarnareka**: 286
- **Sim water**: **Suhalij**, 270, 528
- **Singalese**: 518
- **Samatra**: 158, 347
- **Singier**: see **Gingi**

- **Sumatra (North Coast)**: 345, 840, 528
- **Sumatra (East Coast)**: 408, 415
- **Sumatra (West Coast)**: 345, 446, 520, 528, 529, 530, 561
- **Sibkan**: 214, 273, 275
- **Sinruagina**: 101, 103, 247, 255, 260, 270, 277–278, 287, 204, 200, 330, 332, 380, 388, 390, 391, 435, 520, 521
- **Sijnndiigotji**: 286
- **Tidore**: 112, 211–212, 220, 324, 523, 525, 628, 5381, 586
- **Tidoreans**: 64, 201, 21, 23, 323
- **Tidore**: **Tihoeale**, 410
- **Tagoelandang**: 03, 104
- **Timor**: 010, 120, 138, 192, 205, 342
- **Tajowan**: 197, 243–244, 272, 275, 460, 469, 470, 647, 4549, 650, 285, 869, 440 (see also **Formosa**)
- **Timorlaoet**: 464–465
- **Takarejan**: 275
- **Tindemandalam**: **Takone**, 64
- **Cinevelli**: 455
- **Talemata**: 346
- **Tiow**: 171
- **Talikot**: 46, 205
- **Tiretoplier**: 100, 394
- **Tiruchendur**: see **Tritsenadour**
- **Tauil**: 544
- **Tirupati**: see **Tripati**
- **Familaoe**: 171
- **Tamsujj**: 275, 386
- **Titoelale**: 471
- **Tanasserij**: 232

• **Tobo**: 252, 253, 254

• **Tandjong Boeng**: 141

• **Tanjore**: 313, 363–364, 397, 452, 45, 454, 304, 546

• **Tanajon**: see **Tanjore**

• **Toeakara**: see **Pulau Toeakara**

• **Toeban**: 24, 177, 203, 210, 266, 322

• **Toegoeai**: 211

• **Tochaha**: 171

• **Capoeliangh**: 275, 440

• **Tokio**: **Toelang**, 275

• **Toeloeti**: 111

• **Tavore, Tawiri**: 179, 225, 467

• **Toetra**: **Tolasualq**, 440

• **Tolo**: 92

• **Tcka-sia (Dakj)**: **Tommalapeenta**, 118

• **Tonda Madalam**: 548

• **Tondemanatam**: 399, 304, 393, 300, 199, 418, 424

• **Tongkal (Koewala)**: 202, 408, 420, 452, 501, 506

• **Touchwane**: 92

• **Tougonare**: 211

• **Ternate**: 5, 51–72, 75, 106, 108, 100, 13, 138, 130, 140, 142, 143, 470, 176, 178, 198, 200, 209, 212, 213, 217–210, 221–223, 226, 228, 220, 240–241, 258, 259, 263, 300, 310, 324–385, 336, 367, 422, 423, 424, 507, 508, 531, 586

• **Tripati**: 261

• **Terraparmbaka**: 474

• **Tritgenadour**: 180, 484, 465, 469

• **Trong**: 139, 470

• **Thaiwan**: see **Tajowan / Formosa**

• **Tychajja**: 415

• **Ticon**: 340, 529, 582

• **Turks**: 190, 330, 376

• **Turkey**: 136

• **Tutewanangh**: 180

• **Tuticorin**: 198, 310, 511, 842, 518

• **Tyrekonnelnale**: see **Trincomalee**

• **Udacahapato**: 445

• **Uliasser**: see **Oeliagers**

• **Unipala Corla**: 444

• **Urup**: 420

• **Utrecht**: 57

• **West Indies**: 442, 443

• **Virginia**: 440

• **Wamar**: see **Pulau Wamar**

• **Wenckan**: 274

• **Wasia**: 171

• **Watilette (Matalette)**: **Watoumnera**, 175, 480

• **Waweloer**: 474

• **Wayer**: 23–24, 134, 162, 166

• **Weligama**: see **Biligai**

• **Wenkata**: 251

• **Weumbaka**: 474

• **Wildenda**: 334

• **Wilhelmua (Fort)**: 480

• **Willemstad**: 249

• **Windhya Mountains**: 276

• **Woccasiva (Wakasihoe)**: **Woclel**, 192

• **Vellore**: 101, 337, 472

• **Vengurla**: 208, 343, 358, 160

• **Verse river**: 480

• **Wodgier (Oedjir)**: **Victoria (Castle)**, 170, 172, 178, 273, 20V, 301, 302, 320, 322, 368, 535, 687

• **Vili Corla**: 445

• **Visiapoer**: 205, 359, 380, 304

• **Visscherskust**: see **Costa de la Pescaria**

• **Vizagapatam**: 334

• **Vizianagar**: 56

• **Vizienagram**: 36, 422

• **Vordate**: 464, 465

• **Vijatoe**: 475, 480

• **Viayanagar**: 83, 101, 295, 337, 102, 545

• **Vijayapar**: see **Bijapur**

• **Zeeland**: 57, 62, 74, 139, 154

• **Zeeland (Factory)**: 277

• **Zeelanders**: 66, 79, 80, 87, 455

• **Zeelaudia (Fort)**: 214–216, 274, 275, 441

• **Zentuwa**: see **Chetvai**

• **Wai**: 171

• **Ziakarata**: see **Jakarta**

• **Wai Poctch**: see **Poetcb**

• **Zjullt**: see **Djuelfa**

• **Wakil**: 126

• **South-East Islands**: 463, 465

• **South-West Islands**: 462

• **Zweden (Sweden)**: 246

List of Foreign Words and Expressions

- ***Beli-belian***: 331, a medicine (*Pyrethrum*).
- ***Benjewijn***: 288, a medicine (*Pyrethrum*).
- ***Bethille***: 530.
- ***Afuli***: 361, 362.
- ***Bidoor***: 640.
- ***Alphandigo***: 287.
- ***Bonue joncad***: 487, a caravan.
- ***Atarauwed***: 280.
- ***Bitchiaringe***: 178, 182.
- ***Anachoda acbipper***: ***Bits***, 401.
- ***Areccq***: 280.
- ***Braulina***: 331.
- ***Armosijnen***: 121.
- ***Bringie*** (bringal?): 331, a vegetable (eggplant).
- ***Asivan*** (ajuvan?): 331.
- ***Agsta***: 580.
- ***Atimaad Dguleh***: 378.
- ***Attecus*** (atee?): 331, a medicine (*Aconitum napellus*).
- ***Caffilaeb***: 373, a caravan.
- ***Canbiila***: 331, a medicinal plant (*Mallotus philippinensis*).
- ***Candi***: 206, 393.
- ***Baar***: 540.
- ***Baffta***: 530.
- ***Balaijer***: 14.
- ***Bandar***: 15.
- ***Bangazaar***: 547.
- ***Bantell tyckel***: 120, 119.
- ***Barra***: 204.
- ***Batutalo dialandt*** (djalan?): 120.
- ***Hersinaeck***: 331.
- ***Bas***: 130.
- ***Beeghbenossa*** (begbanopshu): 331, an incense (Iris Florentina).
- ***Carabaen baagi***: 188.
- ***Cardamnou***: 314, 517.
- ***Carge***: 491.
- ***Cartouw***: 79.
- ***Cavges*** (uayeiet): 105.
- ***Cassa***: 351.
- ***Cassta***: 314.
- ***Castige***: 490, a type of tax.
- ***Catho / cattie***: 288.
- ***Cathooll***: 331.
- ***Calacur*** (Katsureya?): 331, a medicine.
- ***Caull***: **Fanui**, 473.
- ***Fausaer***: 488.
- ***Cazi***: 65, 456.
- ***Ferman***: **Champan**, 580.
- ***Fregat de Temoz***: 310.

• ***Fuli***: 301, 382.
• ***Chelas***: 434, 156.
• ***Chereeyll Choppadellalla tjap adiloellah***: **Choron (Sultan)**, 268.
• ***Chjjyer***: 470.
• ***Citehil***: see ***Knitjil***.
• ***Clxppu***: 134.
• ***Coebnleii***: 458.
• ***Cojang***: 305.
• ***Comhon***: 196.
• ***Comulaedt***: 402.
• ***Colltervo***: 284.
• ***Corgie***: 130.
• ***Corle***: 444.
• ***Coupan***: 40.
• ***Couterrael***: 487.
• ***Crusado***: 6.
• ***Duetehin***: **Dalwej**, 427.
• ***Darug***: **Kleuiatof**.
• ***Dati***: **Hatib**, 336.
• ***Derbam***: **Hinge**, 289.
• ***Dessave***: 479.
• ***Dewa-agueng***: 16.
• ***Dienaer***: 371, an attendant.
• ***Dieradore***: 26.
• ***Digomiti***: 242, a type of tax.
• ***Diwaan***: 371.
• ***Duan***: see ***diwaan***.
• ***Duiwan***: 269.
• ***Duwan***: corner, 236.
• ***Galaeven***: 416.
• ***Gantangh***: 221.
• ***Gasto***: 462.
• ***Gentif***: 159.
• ***Gey***: 33.
• ***Gilem***: 216.
• ***Gnadjo***: 144.
• ***Gobar***: 108.
• ***Goteling***: **Guugell** (gingili?): 331, sesame.
• ***Gougou***: 211.
• ***Gousij***: 185, Chinese canvas, 530.
• ***Gucuili***: 331.
• ***Halu***: 331.
• ***Harle*** (harala?): 331, dog’s tooth grass (*Cynodon dactylon*).
• ***Vartall*** (atal?): 331, orpiment.
• ***Hatib***: 336.
• ***Hinge***: 289.
• ***Iman***: **Indigo bijana**, 288.
• ***Indigo chirchees***: 288.
• ***Jogie***: 331.
• ***Joncan***: 230.

• ***Jurou pancallaen***: 373.
• ***Kadi***: 551.
• ***Kaltjil***: 75.
• ***Kannekjjn***: 580.
• ***Katjang***: 119.
• ***Katta*** (kath): 331, acacia catechu.
• ***Keitsjo*** (kecho): 70.
• ***Kelaanter***: 376.
• ***Kerisjoo***: 70.
• ***Kimalaha***: **Ambon Koerakoert**, 271.
• ***Lobe***: 135.
• ***Laegia***: 491.
• ***Loerij***: 304.
• ***Luuge batte***: 120.
• ***Uelllitna***: **Oelisiva**, 24.
• ***Oellfallijnen***: 100.
• ***Oeloeba laugh***: 482.
• ***Ojah Berckelangh***: 285.
• ***Omerze***: 372.
• ***Oole***: 261, a poison.
• ***Maallkangini***: 331, *Celastrus hindsii*.
• ***Orangkaja ampat***: 31.
• ***Orangkaja***: 50.
• ***Uraue Kling***: **Macs TC**, 385.
• ***Maghyiera***: 331.
• ***Mamoedi***: 288.
• ***Man***: 288.
• ***Mandoriin***: 121.
• ***Mangkoeboemi***: 3.
• ***Mangel***: 373.
• ***Mangjeag***: 401.
• ***Mantimentos***: 313.
• ***Mardijcker***: **Marinjo**, 284.
• ***Matacau***: 266.
• ***Mateieres***: 331.
• ***Melavisall***: 242, a type of tax.
• ***Mes***: **Patool**, 127.
• ***Meadjid***: **Moela wizael**, 335.
• ***Mogadon***: 349.
• ***Morador***: 340.
• ***Moseaphij***: 300.
• ***Mucker***: 188.
• ***Nachodi***: 118.
• ***Nafk***: **Nengo**.
• ***Negari***: **Ngofatanjirah**.
• ***Niquanla***: 630.
• ***Nivieu***: 358.
• ***Nosetape***: 322, a native title.
• ***Oelisiva***: 24.
• ***Oellfallijnen***: 100.
• ***Oeloeba laugh***: 482.

• ***Ojah Berckelangh***: 285.
• ***Omerze***: 372.
• ***Oole***: 261.
• ***Orangkaja ampat***: 31.
• ***Orangkaja***: 50.
• ***Orang mardaheka***: 77.
• ***Ostagier***: 587.
• ***Packenbeadt***: 331.
• ***Pagode***: 452.
• ***Pancado***: 357.
• ***Pangayen***: **Panglima**, 629.
• ***Pardauw***: 473.
• ***Parrang***: 121.
• ***Patangatin***: 541.
• ***Patih***: **Patool**, 127.
• ***Percallen***: 530.
• ***Pejs***: 288.
• ***Phra-khlang***: 285.
• ***Pilear pilearmat***: **Pion**, 466.
• ***Pitjene***: 271.
• ***Pitajaringe***: see ***bitchiaringe***, 402.
• ***Pullerij***: 335.
• ***Sioncan***: see ***joncan***.
• ***Sirih pinang***: 120.
• ***Sjahbaudar***: **Sjeliase** (gelias, galjiy), 311.
• ***Sjoogoen***: **Soamendjj**, 331.
• ***Spaangche mat***: 20.
• ***Kadarii***: 185.
• ***Ragien***: 231.
• ***Rampetter*** (ramputrie): 331, counterfeit coins.
• ***Reaal***: 19, **Reaal eghten** (genuine), 16.
• ***Realen piddangh***: 346.
• ***Rejal Tanette***: 107.
• ***Roeba roeba***: **Ropia**, 282, 523.
• ***Roosuor***: 331, barberry.
• ***Rosenobel***: **Roeba-roebi**.
• ***Rubba-rubba***: **Rujjuas**, 289.
• ***Tacco***: 288.
• ***Tael***: 19, 216.
• ***Tafta-gijde***: 90.
• ***Tanga***: 352.
• ***Tangh***: 362, 462.
• ***Tappe sar***: 449, 419.
• ***Taqarijf***: 236.
• ***Tercunado***: 190.
• ***Tertarre***: 475.
• ***Thoman***: 402.
• ***Thonj***: 456.
• ***Tjarik pati***: **Tomagon**, 350.
• ***Tomallper***: 331.
• ***Touchedaer***: 282.

- ***Toutock***: 196.
- ***Touwack***: 140, 462.
- ***Triaquel***: 520.
- ***Trocque***: 456.
- ***Tyeriita***: 331.
- ***Srasse de Cvetehin***: 402, a cloth made according to regulations (allooi, lei, Portuguese).
- ***Tjap***: 59.
- ***Sarsaniel***: 2200.
- ***Saijet*** (sujjid): 268.
- ***Schaal*** (echelle): 137.
- ***Sengadji***: **Serlaskeer**, 522.
- ***Serongie***: 331.
- ***Siap*** (sjup) ***siappeo***: 288.
- ***Siomping***: 197.
- ***Valindoor des hortes***: 351.
- ***Vigiadoor*** (visiadoor): 150, 41.
- ***Wanckan***: 410.
- ***Wasier***: 407.